

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I looked at the provided and understand that maintaining the status quo would be detrimental for New Zealand and its environment.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There are no costs associated with doing nothing. Protecting marine reserves costs money.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine reserves are very important. Climate change is a real threat to New Zealand and the world. We need to protect our marine environments.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect New Zealand's ocean environments. Setting up marine reserves helps with this eventhough there may be costs associated. The impact and cost of doing nothing is much worse. Kelp is an important part of the ocean ecosystem with many other marine animals relying on it for survival.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Thank you for allowing feedback submissions and extending the submission period due to Covid-19. It is appreciated.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (11)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a recreational fisher I don't believe any evidence has been provided as to how our activities will negatively affect these areas. I believe the negative effects on recreational activities outweigh any benefits.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Another option

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

I understand that some of these areas are unique, however I do not believe that any evidence has been provided as to how recreational fishing could negatively affect these areas. If this is aimed at preserving fish numbers then maybe they should explore the option of limiting the daily take numbers of various fish species instead.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I believe that closure of this site would impact the recreational fisher to a larger degree than mentioned in the report. There has been no evidence provided as to how recreational fishing would negatively affect these areas. As a recreational fisher who fishes from a small boat my family (I have 4 children) and I are limited to the areas we can access due to our environment. This area is our backyard, this is where we gain access to Kaimoana to feed our family and friends and we would be hugely affected by its closure. I disagree with the comment in the report that the closure of this area would be compensated by the availability of similar areas in the area.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

My issue with this is the lack of evidence provided as to how recreational fishers are negatively affecting the area. If the aim of these areas is to protect the fish stocks then I believe there are better options available e.g the traffic light system mentioned by MAF in public meetings in the last few years

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

If the areas are to be closed to operations such as drag net commercial fishing, sea bed mining, oil exploration etc I would totally support this, my issue is preventing recreational fishers from accessing the areas that are accessible to us. Fishing from a smaller vessel we are very limited to the areas available and days when the swells are small enough for us to access "our backyard" to provide kaimoana for our family and friends. I would be totally against this area being closed off to recreational fishermen!

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

See above

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

As mentioned in my earlier statements my family and I access this area regularly for the collection of kaimoana. Living off the land and sea is very important to us and has been an essential part of my upbringing and that of my children. We don't have access to a large fishing vessel so are limited to the areas we can access, this area is one of the few we have that are readily accessible and safe on the limited days we do have available. I would ask that any board making the final decisions on these areas please take into account the massive negative social impact it would have if this was implemented.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Family of owner of land adjacent to proposed MPA

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Agree that the biodiversity has decreased over the past 30 years and it is something to be restored. But I disagree that a total MPA is the only way to restore the balance. The changes have come from a lack of caution and an abundance of greed from those who access the area from the sea. An increase in restrictions on take numbers and diving equipment would allow recreational fisheries to continue with minimal impact on the resource. Our family has maintained a continuous and active role in recreational fisheries in this area.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The cost of loss of tradition and connection has not been addressed. We do not exercise kaitiakitanga over the area but that is not to say we don't hold similar values as a result of our guardianship of and connection with the land. This area is of significance to our extended family, it holds memories and allows education of next generations. It is frustrating that there are few parties with this level of impact and yet we have not been spoken to by any representative, we feel our voices have not been heard.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As noted above the area requires protection, but a full MPA is not required. The protection could be implemented through other means, such as a MPA starting 5-10m from low tide mark, catch restrictions, restrictions on fishery methods etc.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

1. Proposed marine protection measures for south-eastern South Island

anon-response-id

ANON-1552946

2. Your details

1. Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

2. What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

3. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation

4. Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Please provide details

5. Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

6. Information release

Please state the reasons for not wanting your submission released (required)

3. Proposed marine protection measures

7. I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

8. And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)
Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)
Tuhawaiki (A1)
Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)
Kaimata (E1)
Whakatorea (L1)
Tahakopa (Q1)
Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

9. Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

10. Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

11. What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

12. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Please provide any additional relevant details

13. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

14. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

15. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

16. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

17. Please provide any additional relevant details

18. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

19. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

20. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

21. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

22. Please provide any additional relevant details

23. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

24. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

25. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

26. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

27. Please provide any additional relevant details

28. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

29. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

30. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

31. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

32. Please provide any additional relevant details

33. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

34. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

35. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

36. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

37. Please provide any additional relevant details

38. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

39. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

40. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

41. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

42. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

43. What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

44. Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because these changes will tarnish the upbringing of my family

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

45. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

46. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

47. What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

48. Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because this will tarnish the upbringing of my family

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

49. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

50. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

51. What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

52. Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because this will tarnish the upbringing of my family

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

53. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

54. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

55. What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

56. Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because this will tarnish the upbringing of my family

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the

consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

57. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

58. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

59. What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

60. Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because this will tarnish the upbringing of my family

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

61. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

62. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

63. What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

64. Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because this will tarnish the upbringing of my family

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

65. Please add any final comments to your submission

66. Upload any supporting documents

19. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:53 Success: Email Sent to: s9(2)(a)

DOC – objection – Waitaki Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Papanui Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Ōrau Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Okaihae Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Hākinikini Marine Reserve

FNZ – objection – Tuhawaiki

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:53 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

FNZ – objection – Moko-tere-a-torehu

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:54 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

FNZ – objection – Kaimata

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:54 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

FNZ – objection – Whakatorea

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:54 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

FNZ – objection – Tahakopa

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:54 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

FNZ – objection – Arai Te Uru Bladder Kelp Protection Area

Jun 03, 2020 06:55:54 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

DOC/FNZ – Objection – Network or status quo**Response ID: 461**

Survey Submitted:	Jun 4, 2020 3:39 am
IP Address:	s9(2)(a)
Language:	English (en-us)
User Agent:	Mozilla/5.0 (Macintosh; Intel Mac OS X 10_15_4) AppleWebKit/605.1.15 (KHTML, like Gecko) Version/13.1 Safari/605.1.15
Http Referrer:	
URL Variable: _privatedomain	t

Page Path:	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 : Proposed marine protection measures for south-eastern South Island (SKU: 20) 1 : Proposed marine protection measures for south-eastern South Island (SKU: 20) 2 : Your details (SKU: 3) 3 : Proposed marine protection measures (SKU: 17) 4 : The full network (SKU: 42) 5 : Individual sites (SKU: 43) 6 : Waitaki Marine Reserve (SKU: 68) 7 : Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (SKU: 71) 8 : Papanui Marine Reserve (SKU: 74) 5 : Individual sites (SKU: 43) 6 : Waitaki Marine Reserve (SKU: 68) 7 : Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (SKU: 71) 8 : Papanui Marine Reserve (SKU: 74) 9 : Ōrau Marine Reserve (SKU: 75) 10 : Okaihae Marine Reserve (SKU: 76) 11 : Hākinikini Marine Reserve (SKU: 77) 12 : Tuhawaiki (SKU: 73) 13 : Moko-tere-a-torehu (SKU: 78) 14 : Kaimata (SKU: 79) 15 : Whakatorea (SKU: 80) 16 : Tahakopa (SKU: 81) 17 : Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (SKU: 82) 18 : Comments and supporting documents (SKU: 14) 19 : Thank you for making a submission (SKU: 2) 19 : Thank you for making a submission (SKU: 2)
SessionID:	1591180903_5ed77e67a99322.52431131

Response Location

Country:	New Zealand
Region:	s9
City:	s9(2)(a)
Postal Code:	s9(2)
Long & Lat:	s9(2)(a)

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Nature conservationist

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

- Significant costs of the status quo to the nature tourism industry and the 'clean green' image are not recognized.
- Loss of iconic species vulnerable to some fishing methods is not recognized.
- The role of by-catch in adding to the decline of threatened species is not recognized.
- Also there is no assessment of the information that supports and justifies the existing exploitation of the marine resources. It is largely lacking, especially with regard to the 'Karitane Concession' for commercial take of crayfish.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

- The benefits are overstated. The fishing industry is facing continued biological, environmental and market problems. In my opinion the status quo is unstable.
- It does not take into account the entrance of new industries or new techniques.

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I am an active diver, seakayaker and boating enthusiast. I do some fishing. The sea is my primary place of recreation.

Marine reserves are a necessary manipulation of our behaviour to achieve an informed understanding of our environment. An understanding that might influence our future behaviour and avoid past mistakes yet gain productivity. I have been to the Leigh Marine Reserve and the Poor Knights. Both have been instructive. Leigh is outstanding because of its good design that incorporates a broad range of environments. And it does dramatically show that desired species can flourish if we 'preserve' their environment. I have been to a number of other marine reserves and have not been as impressed because they were the results of compromise that saw them being minimal in size and put in the least desired areas.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Active coastal erosion along all this shore. The shore should be regarded as a hazard zone unsuitable for development. A reserve is an appropriate allocation of the site.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Disappointing that no actual river mouth is included in this reserve. The freshwater zone might be quite limited.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is important bird and mammal habitat, especially for threatened species.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I am surprised at the amount of crayfish that are claimed to be caught in this proposed area. Perhaps the catch for Danger Reef has been included? It seems high so the catch and habitat data should be cross checked before any reduction of the reserve area is considered. I note the proviso about accuracy of the data in the Appendix 3.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

In my time in Otago I have seen a great decline in Hector's dolphins and yellow-eyed penguins on this coastline. The fishing industry and its regulators have failed in their role to protect the health of these species. In several visits to this area in the last three years I have seen no Hector's dolphins here. In the early nineties they were a guaranteed encounter experience.

Discharging firearms is not allowed in Marine Reserves. Eg Stony Ck and Pleasant River. Another method will need to be found to take and control mallards and geese. Unfortunately, some hunter practices are associated with litter (shotgun wads and cartridges) and inappropriate vehicle use, so restricting hunters will be positive for the environment.

The eastern side of the reserve is within the path of cargo ships on northern routes. Physical and legal land access to the shore of this reserve is poor.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Excellent reserve design in that it has a range of substrate geology; Miocene calcareous sandstone, Miocene (Dunedin series) volcanic ashes of Bobbys Head, and the deeper reefs of Eocene marine and freshwater sandstones associated with Shag Point. It straddles the Titri Fault.

It is pleasing that the two estuaries of Pleasant River and Stony Lagoon are included as they are foraging grounds for avian predators and nursery grounds for a range of fish species. Stony Lagoon is a feeding place for gulls, terns and little shags. It will be an interesting site to study the processes and contribution of partially closed estuaries to the marine fish lifecycle. It will be representative of a common habitat on the Otago Coast. I observe that the sea washes into the Stony Lagoon during storm events at high tide.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The sandstone and volcanic cliff ledges are the nesting habitat of more than 120 spotted shag pairs. Macrocystis provides nesting material.

I hope that the reserve is large enough to have horse mussel beds and other sessile organisms that create habitat but are damaged by bottom trawling.

This proposal only extends to the 40m depth contour. It should really go out to the 120m to get a better range of depth which will represent the full feeding habitats for the diving seabirds; Otago shag, yellow-eyed penguin, little penguin and sooty shearwater. This extension would also protect more feeding habitat for the spotted shag and Hector's Dolphin.

Note that the head of the nearby Karitane Canyon is nearby, outside the 120m, in the EEZ

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve presents the opportunity to test the 'common knowledge' that is the basis for the Karitane Concession. Will mature rock lobsters take up residence here? Are growth rates unusual here? This reserve proposal will be an important base line site to examine issues such as the impact of dredge spoil, bottom trawling and other sources of sediment upon the health of *Macrocystis* in particular. Open sea aquaculture is proposed for areas north of Dunedin. The reserve will be important in informing the design of these proposals and understanding their impacts.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I am not sure the catch estimation is correct. I do not see ling included and the values for blue cod and some other species appears unrealistically high.

The reason recreational fishers go out here is because the inshore fishery is depleted. The changes proposed for the blue cod bag limit are appropriate to address that pressure. The Saunders Canyon deserves protection from this recreational fishery.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The impact on threatened species by continued fishing was not identified. Seven species of albatross are regularly seen foraging here with another four species recorded. I have seen fifty-three species of seabirds off the Otago Peninsula. Almost all the species are threatened or at risk of extinction. Only four species are regarded as "not threatened".

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is in the mixing zone created by the Southland Current flowing over the large underwater topography of canyons and ridges that we see workups that are attended by thousands of sooty shearwaters and other seabirds. It is a rich feeding area and the shallower zones are important for our most threatened local seabirds, the Otago shag and the yellow-eyed penguin. It is out here that we can see what the albatross do when they do not have fishing boats to scavenge behind, they cluster in small groups and try to get scraps from the fish that the fur seals bring up. This demonstrates a process that would have been unknown if the fur seals had not recovered from over exploitation and been fully protected.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

"The eastern margin of the Otago shelf is distinct from the rest of the eastern South Island continental shelf because of a high concentration of submarine canyons, five adjacent to Otago Peninsula alone---. It is also distinctive that these five canyons have not formed adjacent to major rivers." Orpin, A.R. (1997). Dolomite chimneys as possible evidence of coastal fluid expulsion, uppermost Otago continental slope, southern New Zealand. *Marine Geology* 138, 51-67.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have been to the Papanui Canyon several times for recreational fishing, seabird watching and assisting scientific observations. It is on the scientific voyages I have been privileged to be part of discovering that we have Shepherds beaked whales in these canyons as well as sperm whales and southern right whale dolphins. It is an exciting marine environment.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Make the southwest corner of the boundary 300m further west to avoid having only part of the base of the White Island within the reserve. I have dived here several times. There is a wonderful underwater amphitheatre of columns on the west corner of the island

This would still avoid taking in the reefs running to the west that are popular recreational and commercial fishing areas.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

it is the only one to have road access to the shore.

Good rock pools and rock platforms on Bird Island, east head of Sandfly Bay and in Telfers Cove.

Sea lions feed on the inshore reefs and around Tow Rock in particular. Some of their catch is skate, which is a fishery discard. They will benefit from removal of fishing pressure. All the beaches along this shore have regular sea lion haul outs and pups are born in several sites.

White Island kicks up mixing eddies which create work up conditions where fish and birds go into a feeding frenzy.

Small sea caves in the volcanic cliffs of the Maori Head to Highcliff shore. Cat Rock sea cave and one in Lion Rock of Gull Rocks.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have done many dives and much snorkeling in this area. What were once wonderful paua beds are now greatly depleted because of the pressure of recreational take, and old land based fishing sites are no longer used because there is too much pressure on the blue cod. No point in continuing this over exploitation.

Great pity that Tow Rock is not included.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There are a range of reefs along the shore that recreational fishers will still be able to exploit, as well as shoreline access to fishing at Blackhead, so this reserve will not have excessive recreational fishing and commercial impact.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Note the nearby sewer outfall. In most conditions the effluent is treated and the prevailing current takes it north east away from Okaihae.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Some scallops occur on the sand on the inshore side.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

This island is the only significant island on the SE coast. It is arguably the only proposal that has no replicate outside the protected areas, there being no other islands away from the shore, or of any size. This proposal is small but an excellent quality marine habitat. The island is introduced mammal free so the large bird colonies are still functioning as ecosystem engineers cycling phosphorus and nitrogen. This reminds of the 19th century history taking of guano from the island.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have dived here many times. It is valued because of its usually clear waters which mean that it is good for spearfishing but also that visibility makes it particularly valuable for the appreciation of large fish. It is the only place I have managed to swim with yellow-eyed penguins. In particular I value the abundance of greenbone. It would be great to see them in much greater numbers.

It is heavily fished recreationally so reservation can only contribute to restoring fisheries and ecosystem functioning. Particularly paua crabs and blue cod but also top predators that are usually discarded to waste such as conger eels and spotted dogfish.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Access to the coast from Akatore Creek is problematic with a Deer fence constricting dry access at high tide on the south head. Wading at low tide is practical.

Can get a boat to the beach at Watsons Ck but a difficult launch thru surf. On my last visit access down Big Creek Road appeared to be blocked.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is very good that the reserve goes a little way north of the Akatore Creek mouth. This will allow the influence of the fresh water input from the creek to be studied, an influence that can have dramatic effects in times of high flow and calm seas.

It would be better not to have the boundary right in the surf zone at the mouth of Akatore Creek. This is a place where I have observed yellow-eyed mullet jumping to escape kahawai. Even with the Marine reserve boundary defined a little further upstream, beyond the inner spit, recreational fishers would still be able to catch these fish subject to the type two reserve conditions proposed for the rest of the estuary.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Tow in surfing site 'Lobsters' on one of the headland reefs.

Groves of large cabbage trees in several gullies might mark past maori sites.

Several medium size fur seal haulouts and a couple of pupping areas on this shore.

Karoro colony on one headland.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A good range of rock pools and shore gutters in schist in this proposal. It is the only proposal with a schist substrate. It is the only place I have found paua without wading anywhere in recent years. It would be great to see their distribution and abundance increase to recolonise all rock flats and rock pools in the Marine Reserves of Otago.

Adjust the Akatore Ck boundary to ensure that all of the surf zone and true right sandspit is within the marine reserve. I suggest:

- North Side 170 11.231e 46 6.648s 1382635e 4889795n
- South Bank 170 11.196e 46 6.723s 1382595e 4889655n

The habitat and depth coverage of the Hakinikini proposal is small and only partial.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The export dollars are a gross figure. This is mostly a low value fishery and the costs of producing the catch should be taken into account.

The risk to threatened species of birds dolphins and sharks is not mentioned.

Due to low rates of inshore fisheries observing we really ignorant of the impact of this trawl fishery.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

A closure of net fishing methods is good news for bycatch species and the ecosystem.

A greater priority needs to be given to the protection and positive management of threatened species, especially the iconic species that are the basis of the nature tourism industry.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Might allow the recolonisation of Macosystis with the reduction of trawling disturbance.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Great to see net fishing rolled back

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The export dollars are a gross figure. This is mostly a low value fishery and the costs of producing the catch should be taken into account..

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The risk to threatened species of birds dolphins and sharks is not mentioned.
Due to low rates of inshore fisheries observing we really ignorant of the impact of this fishery.

Great to see it rolled back

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A closure of net fishing methods is good news for bycatch species and the ecosystem.
A greater priority needs to be given to the protection and positive management of threatened species, especially the iconic species that are the basis of the nature tourism industry.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Might allow the recolonisation of Macrocystis .

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A closure of net fishing methods is good news for bycatch species and the ecosystem.
A greater priority needs to be given to the protection and positive management of threatened species, especially the iconic species that are the basis of the nature tourism industry.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Stopping destructive fishing practises should not be regarded as a cost. The quality of the fishery will improve if care is taken in key habitats such as the bryozoan beds.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The upwelling and mixing associated with the canyons creates ideal whale and seabird feeding situations.

Recreational cod fishing out here should be brought to close. It has unnecessary impact on the fishery and is a source of discarded line and hooks

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Net fishing methods have too much bycatch and too much impact on the benthos.

I hope this will be an incentive to adopt commercial fishing methods with much better targeting and less environmental impact.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The boundary with the sea is in a poor place, partly in the surf zone. Withdraw it to further up the estuary, say 500. See my Hakinikini notes.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

It is unclear whether drag netting (for yellow-eyed mullet and flat fish) would be permitted. I would support it being allowed for yellow-eyed mullet but suggest that the more selective (and fun) method of spearing flounder be the method specified for that flatfish.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Estuaries are threatened ecosystems that need some better care.

We are told they are very productive but treat them poorly.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

It is unclear whether drag netting (for yellow-eyed mullet and flat fish) would be permitted. I would support it being allowed for yellow-eyed mullet but suggest that the more selective (and fun) method of spearing flounder be the method specified for that flatfish.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Better than exploitation as usual.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is important to manage Macrocystis in a positive way. "Harvesting" kelp is undermining the ecosystem. Creating quota for this was short sighted and destructive.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Combined with measures such as the Waitaki Marine Reserve and the two type two I am hopeful that Macrocystis will restore some of its range and abundance.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to restore this ecosystem foundation.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have had many interesting snorkle and diving adventures in kelp. A favoured habitat of greenbone.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Too much compromise has been made in the design of the network.
I am looking forward to some good fish watching if a few years time.
Time the Karitane Concession was reviewed.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

i do not agree that if no marine reserves are created there would be no impact. Without the biodiversity gains and protection marine biodiversity will continue to decline and will eventually have impacts on Social, cultural and economic impacts.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Yes, all benefits are fit for purpose with biodiversity gains

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Protection of habitats and areas is the best way of protecting marine biodiversity into the future.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

This is where we fish to gather food for the family and have been doing this for many generations. We look after the fish life and environment when out. We only take enough food for a feed. It's already weather protected at these sites and safe for small boats to gather food on a limited amount of nice days.

An important fishery for Recreational will adversely affect recreational fisherman weather protected cant get out very often good for taking family and kids close for safety displacement creating more intensive fishing in other nearby areas wouldn't be able to launch a small family boat off beach to get a feed wouldn't be able to dive.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine Reserves are an effective and essential tool in fisheries management, and protection of biodiversity.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

There is a huge gap (The Catlin's area) in the proposed network. More reserves should be created to fill in the gap.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I trust the integrity of the scientists and other contributors to the analysis

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What about the ethical values? In the long run we all will benefit from implementing the Full Network. This is the type of progress that we are crying out for.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I trust the integrity of the scientists and other contributors to the analysis

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Necessary for protection and security of the environment against unforeseen development proposals.
Strengthen coastal resources against effects of climate change.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

For too long I have witnessed degradation of coastal marine and bird life. Your experts and advisors have carried out an exhaustive analysis. If this opportunity to make real change for the better is not acted on then I fear it will be a lost cause.

Just do it

s9(2)

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I think that without protection the habitat will continue to degrade or be overfished to a point at which fisheries will suffer due to the decline in marine life. There can be no benefits to maintaining the status quo

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I believe that it is crucial that New Zealand acts to protect our marine environment. As a third year marine science student at the uni, I have learnt a lot about the benefits of marine protected areas - in allowing recovery of fished species, protecting vulnerable and/or endangered species and habitats and the potential long-term benefits for fisheries with spill-over and larval export. I don't believe that there is any alternative but to put protection in place

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is important for protecting the gravel habitat in this area and the network needs to protect as many different habitat types in order to be as successful as possible. The area is known to support key species, which attract tourism further supporting the area so full protection is important.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Protect the kelp and the other important marine species. Protection of estuarine habitats is also important, there are multiple estuaries along the coast but they are not well protected under this network, so ensuring they do have some protection is key. The loss for commercial fishing of the rock lobster should not stop the implementation of the reserve as species need refugee areas and the benefits from protecting part of the population should outweigh the small commercial loss. The environmental benefits should be more important!

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The network must go ahead, but can also only be the beginning of our stewardship of this coast. Although it represents the habitat types present in the area, these dots on the map must be connected to create a comprehensive and resilient and network of marine protected areas that protects the biological diversity and health of the marine environment for present and future generations.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Apart from mataitai that have come from a bottom up community response, there are no marine protected areas off the Otago coast. So under the status quo, none of the benefits of these areas are available, and that is a cost to the indigenous marine biodiversity off the Otago coast.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

One of the benefits suggested is no impact on recreational or commercial fisheries, but the status quo is having a negative impact on both. So the status quo is not really beneficial.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need the best possible network of marine protected areas in order to maintain indigenous marine biodiversity off the Otago coast.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The costs cited for reduction of fishing catch must be speculative, given that marine protected areas are likely to improve recruitment and availability of fish outside the marine protected network.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

For the reasons outlined in the consultation document, especially because this reserve is important to maintaining a representative network of marine protected areas, that adequately cover all habitats.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I agree with the reasons that support this MPA as outlined in the consultation document

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As noted above, the costs to the fishing industry are uncertain, and may not be realised if the marine protected area increases recruitment, survival, and abundance of fished species.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

In particular I support inclusion of the Pleasant River estuary in this MPA. I provided advice to a landholder to remove a causeway and culvert, which has resulted in an arm of this estuary being restored to a fully intertidal ecosystem. It is a particularly important MPA because of its habitat diversity and the gradient from shallow estuarine to deep reef habitats.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A key feature of this reserve is the diversity of habitats it contains. However the proposed boundary doesn't include all of the particularly important deep reef habitat, and has relatively little deep gravel. These deficiencies could be rectified by moving the boundary of the reserve north-east to include all of the deep reef that it currently intersects, and more of the deep gravel.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The two significant features of this MPA are a marine canyon, and extensive biogenic reefs. These are both critical habitats for a range of indigenous marine biodiversity, and warrant full protection as such. A more extensive MPA would be better.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The MPA is too small. Marine reserve status should be granted to the surrounding area identified as a Type 2 MPA. This would also provide protection for the Saunders Canyon and a greater proportion of the significant biogenic reef in this area.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This proposed marine reserve is significant in that it is very accessible to the public, and also adjacent to terrestrial habitats of numerous marine fauna. If ecosystem functions improve in this marine reserve, marine fauna such as hoiho and NZ sea lion may not need to travel so far to find food, enhancing their survival and recruitment.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I fully support this proposed marine reserve for the benefits outlined in the consultation document.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Protection of rocky reef habitat in this area, around a protected island, should benefit terrestrial-marine ecosystem functions

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support this marine reserve proposal for the reasons outlined in the consultation document

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This marine reserve is important to protect a representative network of marine habitats off the Otago coast

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

This section of the Otago coast is tectonically active and has experienced significant uplift. This has resulted in a series of marine platforms, which provide particularly good habitat for resting marine fauna such as NZ fur seal.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support the proposal for the reasons given above and the reasons given in the consultation document.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This site is clearly an important habitat for marine fauna and complements the proposed kelp protection area. The proposed Type 2 protection may be sufficient to improve the survival and recruitment of these fauna. This should be monitored, to enable an assessment of whether partial or full protection is warranted.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Important to protect this site from fishing methods that could damage benthic habitats.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

For the reasons outlined in the consultation document.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Particularly important for protection of biogenic habitat and marine canyons

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This area warrants fully protected status as a Type 1 MPA

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

No fishing, complete protection

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Important estuarine ecosystem

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Estuarine ecosystems are critical habitats that warrant protection

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Another important estuarine site

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Kelp beds are key habitats, so it would be helpful to prevent the commercial harvest of bladder kelp in this area

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

We have waited a long time for more effective protection of marine habitats off the Otago coast. The proposed network is clearly based on compromise, and should be regarded as a starting point. It will be important to undertake monitoring and research to determine the benefits of the marine protected areas, particularly to assess whether they do result in recovery of indigenous marine life and habitats.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The assessment of the cost/impacts provided is almost entirely subjective, with no attempt to quantify how recreational fishing has degraded the levels of various biodiversity

I don't doubt that fishing has had an effect in levels, but to not differentiate recreational impact from commercial impact severely affects recreation fishers, when you are banning all fishing in an area, where banning just commercial fishing would likely achieve the biodiversity goals you are setting.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Placing the few publicly accessible areas we have into Type 1 MPA, so that a Government KPI can be ticked off, is unfair and callous to the living and breathing locals, who enjoy and care for these areas.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Another option

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

For the proposed Okaihae Marine Reserve: If this area was a Type 2 MPA, rather than the proposed Type 1, I strongly believe that with the exclusion of commercial fishing in the area, this will achieve all of the biodiversity goals you aim to achieve under Type 1.

The pressure from recreational fishers in this area is limited by the following factors.

- The Island is generally only accessed from 1 launch point (Brighton Beach)
- Only small boats can launch from Brighton Beach
- The weather significantly restricts the number of days that launching can occur from Brighton beach

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

I live in the community, and am involved in the community,
I clean up rubbish that I find, I only take what I need for food, and don't take my bag limit.
I care deeply for the environment around me.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I tend to agree the status quo of commercial and recreational fishing will inevitably have a negative impact on the biodiversity levels when compared with previous years levels.

But I disagree that recreational fishing should be banned alongside commercial.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

For the proposed Okaihae Marine Reserve: If this area was a Type 2 MPA, rather than the proposed Type 1, I strongly believe that with the exclusion of commercial fishing in the area, this will achieve all of the biodiversity goals you aim to achieve under Type 1.

The pressure from recreational fishers in this area is limited by the following factors.

- The Island is generally only accessed from 1 launch point (Brighton Beach)
- Only small boats can launch from Brighton Beach
- The weather significantly restricts the number of days that launching can occur from Brighton beach

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I agree that having some restriction on fishing would benefit the Okaihae and Ōrau areas.
I believe the MPA Type should be 2, rather than 1 for these areas.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

For Okaihae and Ōrau Marine Reserves, these should be type 2 reserves rather than Type 1.

By restricting recreational fisher access to these easier to access areas, you will be forcing recreational fishers to go to more dangerous places riskier places to engage in our passion.
Lives could be lost, and rescue services burdened if we proceed with this.

Placing the few publicly accessible areas we have into Type 1 MPA, so that a Government KPI can be ticked off, is unfair and callous to the living and breathing locals, who enjoy and care for these areas.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

I live in the community, and am involved in the community,
I clean up rubbish that I find, I only take what I need for food, and don't take my bag limit.
I care deeply for the environment around me.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I tend to agree the status quo of commercial and recreational fishing will inevitably have a negative impact on the biodiversity levels when compared with previous years levels.
But I disagree that recreational fishing should be banned alongside commercial.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I agree that having some restriction on fishing would benefit the Okaihae and Ōrau areas.
I believe the MPA Type should be 2, rather than 1 for these areas.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

For Okaihae and Ōrau Marine Reserves, these should be type 2 reserves rather than Type 1.

By restricting recreational fisher access to these easier to access areas, you will be forcing recreational fishers to go to more dangerous places riskier places to engage in our passion.

Lives could be lost, and rescue services burdened if we proceed with this.

Placing the few publicly accessible areas we have into Type 1 MPA, so that a Government KPI can be ticked off, is unfair and callous to the living and breathing locals, who enjoy and care for these areas.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is self evident that birds, shellfish and fish stocks are depleting if you just walk along any beach compared to even 20 years ago, let alone 50 years.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

it will have a severe impact on commercial and recreational users

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

will impact all fisher .fish stocks have improved since the introduction of ITCs
don't need further restrictions since new recreational and commercial limits
damage to kelp beds it very minimal compared with storms

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

works fine now

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

no threat to the area been improving with new quotas

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

restricting boats to the areas is dangerous and impractical as boats can shelter in there during storms and rough seas etc

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Tahakopa (Q1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have faith in the processes that led to the assessment. The analysis covers most important aspects of the impacts of maintaining the status quo.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The analysis assumes there will no additional management and compliance costs for commercial and recreational fisheries. In fact, maintaining the status quo could well lead to depletion of some species (through, for example, degrading of breeding areas which might be protected under the full network) and depletion could necessitate more draconian compliance measures with associated costs

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The network proposal represents a small step towards redressing the imbalance which has existed for too long between exploitation of the marine environment and treating it with respect. The mixture of types of reserves will allow some marine areas to exist without serious impact from human activities.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The possible impacts have been well identified, although I am unaware of commercial or customary eeling in the estuary - it must be very small scale.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The scenic values are obvious - evidenced by the number of visitors seen taking photographs on a daily basis. The ease of access to the sandy parts of the estuary means that visitors get close-up views of the wading birds. The largely unmodified estuary edge to the west of the estuary can be seen from the road but is protected from the impact from foot-traffic and vehicles.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The splendid ratas growing out over the estuary at Papatowai are unique in that they are easily accessible. Most similar environments are only accessible by boat or by tramping. At Papatowai, a short walk on the sand brings visitors up close to ratas and bush on the fringe of the estuary.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The impact on recreational fishing is minimal in that it is only the more destructive and overly-efficient methods which are prohibited - set-nets, fyke-nets, and mechanical harvesting or spades for pipi and cockles.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support the network because it is the bare minimum for making an impact of changing the way we manage the marine environment

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I am not a scientist but have been at sea all my life latterly as a ship's master. I have witnessed the destruction of the marine environment in other areas of the world. I recognise the extraordinary precious part of the world New Zealand is in and want to see it protected for our children.

Upload any supporting documents

1. Proposed marine protection measures for south-eastern South Island

anon-response-id

ANON-1793812

2. Your details

1. Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

2. What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

3. Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Please state the name of the organisation

4. Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Please provide details

5. Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

6. Information release

Please state the reasons for not wanting your submission released (required)

3. Proposed marine protection measures

7. I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

8. And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Kaimata (E1)

4. The full network

9. Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

10. Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Changes to the status quo will have a detrimental effect on recreational r=fishers like myself.

The main reasons that I do not like the proposed changes are:

We will be forced into going to far away spots well away from the shore and safety to fish as there will be increased pressure on our current fishing areas, there will be more commercial and recreational fishers in these areas.

Safety is probably the biggest concern for recreational fishermen around Dunedin and as a member of the Marine search and rescue team I know that forcing people further from shore will lead to dangerous situations and the increased chance of loss of life in a marine tragedy.

Our weather currently protects the marine environment as the days I am able to go fishing are limited by suitable tides and conditions.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

12. Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

13. What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

14. Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support the status quo because of my previous comments.

There are also additional cost and inconveniences.

I may be forced to launch in further away areas adding driving costs to my trio and the same can be said of the increased fuel cost to travel further to fish.

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

15. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Please provide any additional relevant details

16. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

17. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

18. What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

19. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Please provide any additional relevant details

20. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

21. Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

While I fish in this area about 20% of my time I do not believe that this site is defined correctly.

If the MPA is to be instigated for this area I would suggest it be from Taiaroa Head to Seal Point o(or around this general area. There are a lot of fishermen who have smaller craft and launch off the beach and having this MPA in place would immediately prevent them from any fishing from these areas. They would be forced to fish in unknown and areas which are far more dangerous for these smaller boats.

There is limited marine life from Taiaroa Head south to Harakeke Point and this area should be protected as it provides a food source for Dunedins valuable eco tourism in the form of wildlife on the Otago Peninsula.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

22. Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

23. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

24. What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

25. Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Please provide any additional relevant details

26. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

27. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

28. What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

29. Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

30. Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

31. What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

32. Please add any final comments to your submission

33. Upload any supporting documents

19. Thank you for making a submission

Submission Receipt

Jun 27, 2020 23:03:26 Success: Email Sent to s9(2)(a)

Submission Receipt - to PublicVoice

Jun 27, 2020 23:03:26 Success: Email Sent to: southeast.marine@publicvoice.co.nz

DOC – objection – Waitaki Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Papanui Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Ōrau Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Okaihae Marine Reserve

DOC – objection – Hākinikini Marine Reserve

FNZ – objection – Tuhawaiki

FNZ – objection – Moko-tere-a-torehu

FNZ – objection – Kaimata

FNZ – objection – Whakatorea

FNZ – objection – Tahakopa

FNZ – objection – Arai Te Uru Bladder Kelp Protection Area

DOC/FNZ – Objection – Network or status quo

Jun 27, 2020 23:03:26 Success: Email Sent to: FMSubmissions@mpi.govt.nz,SEMP@doc.govt.nz

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Whilst it mentions the unique marine habitats and ecosystems may be lost if status quo is maintained, it fails to mention the marine life that will be lost. More detail should be added about the unique species that could be lost or come to harm with maintaining status quo - for example, the Hoiho, NZ sea lion and Hector's dolphins, all very sensitive species that are relying heavily on the implementation of these marine protected areas around southeast South Island.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Another option

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

Although this is a great start, the fragmented nature of the design of this network of marine protected areas will have little/no benefit for large megafauna such as hoiho, Hector's dolphins and sea lions. For example, Hector's dolphins have a home range of an average of 50 km alongshore. Putting these marine reserves in place will mean they are only protected in a very small area of their range, which may further fragment their already fragmented population in Otago/Timaru and reduce connectivity between subpopulations, reducing genetic diversity and survival probability. This is a good start, but these protected areas really need to be connected all throughout Hector's dolphin/NZ sea lion/Hoiho habitat to ensure the survival of these species; the proposed protected areas should be more connected and larger.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Refer to Turek (2012) for a detailed outline of Hector's dolphin habitat. There appear to be 2 fragmented subpopulations in southeast NZ; one near Oamaru, and one in Otago. With increased connectivity in protection between these 2 areas, there is a possibility that the rate of dispersal between these subpopulations could increase and reduce the chance of losing this species in southeast NZ waters.

Turek, J. L. (2012). The distribution and abundance of Hector's dolphins (*Cephalorhynchus hectori*) along the Otago coastline, New Zealand (Doctoral dissertation, University of Otago).

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Science

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Kaimata (E1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I disagree that there would be no impacts on fisheries, commercial, recreational and customary. Status quo business-as-usual will mean that all these fisheries will continue to degrade and eventually become untenable.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

see above

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The proposed network is less than the minimum we need in order to achieve any kind of biodiversity conservation in Otago. At every stage of the process it has been diminished and downgraded. I support this network only because we cannot afford the losses that will result from any further consultation.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

These are some of the last off-shore shelf bryozoan beds left around southern New Zealand. Once they were everywhere, and much more extensive and productive. In my 30-year career studying bryozoans around southern New Zealand, I have not found anywhere left as good as the Otago bryozoans. Please let's save them.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Bryozoans around southern New Zealand once provided habitat for so many other creatures. The biodiversity was amazing. We know this from the extensive carbonate built up on the Snares Platform and around Foveaux Strait. The critters that made those shells are mostly now gone. Marine biodiversity and especially hard-substrate habitat provides so many benefits: carbon sequestration, nursery grounds and shelter, marine foodwebs.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Improving the quality of the marine environment right on the City's doorstep is a great plan. Everyone benefits.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Minimal impacts, minimal costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have said before, these bryozoan beds are special. They provide a lot of habitat and ecosystem services, they are unusual, and they used to be widespread. They need to be saved.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is the minimum needed to keep these bryozoan beds safe.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support this proposal because the kelp are important ecosystem engineers, and we can't be clearfelling them.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I have registered support for these marine protected areas. That is not really accurate. I very much wish they were larger. I feel that the system of repeated consultation at various stages throughout the process has resulted in diminishment and degradation of the proposal every time. It's not really fair to give submitters so many bites at the apple! The very original proposal was determined in consultation between fishers and environmentalists, and that balance should have been kept. The final result is much smaller and much less effective than the first proposal was, due to constant whittling down by fishers. It is very important that this proposal is not further decreased. I can't say that strongly enough. If we are serious about preserving some of our marine environment, we have to actually do it. Let's do this!

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

I am Māori and my iwi is ngati porou

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There are costs and benefits to keeping the status quo. I think the benefits from not keeping the status quo outweighs the benefits and disadvantages from keeping it. All evidence to support this is stated by the department of conservation also by communicating with any marine, ecology, or zoology professors.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

A more complex food web (more species diversity/biodiversity) is more stable in times of change and stress whether environmental or anthropogenic. It is beneficial to both the environment, fisheries, and communities to try and preserve the complexity.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There are benefits to doing nothing as it allows for fisheries to continue to fish in the proposed areas. I do not think it outweighs the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because there is overfishing and lots of bycatch still occurring today. This needs to decrease. The network could help these species at risk rejuvenate. Especially our endemic mammal species the Hector's dolphins which are still being caught as bycatch, there are only about 47 left alive today. It can take a really long time for these kinds of long lived species to come back after being subjected to bycatch and overfishing. We have an ethical obligation to put forward plans and action to help fix what we have caused.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Kelp is a primary producer it needs to be protected as it is a main source of energy into the marine ecosystem. This is beneficial to all even fisheries to help maintain this as it's loss will affect all the fish species in the area which rely upon it for nutrients and home.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As stated already they are primary producers so there are a lot of benefits to protecting areas with the kelp. The bottom up effect.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The status-quo provides extremely limited protection of Otago's coastal biodiversity. The status-quo risks the overexploitation of coastal fisheries, and subsequently the ecological communities those stocks are part of.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Bottom-trawling has already destroyed many bryozoan ecosystems throughout southern New Zealand waters, destroying the communities and ecosystems in which bryozoans were a key part of. Nurseries for various organisms thrive in the sheltered bryozoan beds, the hard substrate provided by many bryozoan taxa allow larvae to settle and develop into sexual maturity. Preserving critical and rare bryozoan habitat in Papanui and Kaimata, which would occur from the full network of proposed marine protection measures, would help preserve the biodiversity and existence of this increasingly rare habitat. New Zealand is global hotspot for bryozoan diversity. It would be a dishonour to neglect these organisms and the communities that depend on them.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There isn't sufficient protection of Otago's coastal waters in order to secure the future of Otago's long-term fisheries prospects. The industry will be put under pressure due to fishing down the food web, as they move on from one exploited target species to the next. The removal of higher trophic species could result in overabundance of less desired species for fisheries, or even risk ecological collapse. The creation of marine reserves and the enforcement of stricter protections of Otago's marine ecosystems would allow the marine ecosystems to have a break from intense exploitation, which would result in the stability and increase of various fisheries stocks long-term in Otago's coastal waters due to a network of healthy ecosystems.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support the implementation of the full network because this provides much more protection for Otago's coastal marine ecosystems and long-term fisheries prospects than the status-quo. However, ideally the network would have provided much more extensive protection of the Catlin's coastal marine communities. The map provided by the full network proposal shows extremely scant coverage and range of the Catlin's coast. This is a great shame and I hope that the world-renown natural environment of the Catlin's coast and its ecosystems will see sufficient protection of its biodiversity in the future.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to expand the status quo and grow protected marine reserves. There are species found no where else in the world in the waters around New Zealand. The proposed network is just the start!

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Having marine protected areas help with establishing and allowing marine species to flourish. The New Zealand marine ecosystem has many endemic species found no where else in the world and we need to protect them now rather than wait before it is too late! The proposed network is already less than the minimum New Zealand needs in order to achieve any kind of biodiversity conservation in Otago, this should just be the starting point rather than an end goal. New Zealand needs to continue to expand marine protected areas, the bigger the protected area the increase in species biodiversity and population abundance can grow.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This cost analysis allows for the expansion and protection of marine environments, if we do not protect now then when? We have already waited too long, we are loosing this ecosystem.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

These are some of the last off-shore shelf bryozoan beds left around southern New Zealand, Bryozoans around southern New Zealand once provided habitat for so many other creatures, we need to protect them or we will lose them. Marine biodiversity and especially hard-substrate habitat provides so many benefits: carbon sequestration, nursery grounds and shelter, marine foodwebs.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This location is some of the last off-shore shelf bryozoan beds left around southern New Zealand, Bryozoans around southern New Zealand once provided habitat for so many other creatures, if we lose this then it will be gone along with other species of marine life. Marine biodiversity and especially hard-substrate habitat provides so many benefits: carbon sequestration, nursery grounds and shelter, marine foodwebs.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Kelp forests are shrinking and are so important for many marine organisms. Protecting more kelp forests is needed in New Zealand waters, this is just the starting point.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I agree that continuing with status quo does not benefit our biodiversity and does not protect it which will ultimately be to its detriment.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The only benefit is to fisheries maintaining normal. This is not sustainable either, if species are able to seek refuge and replenish, there is more likelihood of fisheries stock being maintained.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We have a responsibility to protect the life in our waters, to manage how we affect ecosystems and the benefits we reap from these communities. If we establish marine reserves and offer protection, we are much more likely to see healthy coastlines in the future. Continuing as normal, will further degrade our ecosystems and coastline and lead only to more damage to our earth.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I fully support the proposal of marine reserves in these waters. Protecting our marine life and managing our fisheries more appropriately is the only way that we will be able to continue with those practices in the future whilst al

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I believe that unless we implement strategies of care and conservation through these areas we will endanger more than we know or can understand

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I'm afraid I don't have hard evidence to back my support ... only the actual fact of sea life of all forms being compromised by the present over use, and lack of ethical management.

If someone was razing the land and degrading all springs and soil structure it would be a travesty .. why should we allow that in our marine 'lands' that we SHOULD be custodians of .

I think it is appalling that any ,any seismic ,oil or any other deep trawling should be allowed wether previous permission was granted or no just cos people could light fires do you let them light them when there is a bush fire blazing ???

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I sincerely trust that these marine reserves and all correct custodial practices will be applied to our coastal heritage. other wise it will no longer be a heritage but an unproductive desert

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Scientific

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine habitats and communities that are currently present in the area of the proposed protected area are rich and unique. While doing research at the Department of Marine Science in OU I had a chance to see with my own eyes the striking diversity and abundance of marine life in that area - a state unheard of in other places (i.e. in the White Sea where I was doing research over past ten years). I believe New Zealand is very fortunate to have these habitats, and they richly deserve protection. Not in the least from an economical point of view, since diversity hotspots like this have great spill-over effect, sustaining fisheries not just in the neighbourhood but in many distant areas. A collapse of one formerly rich and diverse nursing ground will be felt far and wide, and seemingly unrelated fisheries will dry up. Maintaining the status quo means keeping the pressure levels from fisheries up (at a level that may change in the future), but it does not mean that the current environmental conditions in the areas in question will remain the same over time. We don't even need research to see that every habitat under pressure from human activities deteriorates, sometimes irrevocably. Previous research indicates that to keep the natural treasure off Otago shelf an even larger network of protective measures is required, but at the very least a full set of the proposed measures needs to be taken.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

It is a great pleasure to see New Zealand engaging with its citizens from various communities in discussing important decisions. For someone coming from a much more closed and authoritarian country, it is particularly inspiring. I see my duty as a human and a scientist to explore and understand reality as it is, and to support actions that are in the long-term benefit of all. It is my hope, now, that the Department of Conservation will permit itself to be informed by research and take a long view on the issue.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Land & Offshore (inshore) Recreational Fisher & Duckshooter

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to the Titling of the Reserves in the opening section above & herein, of this On-Line Submission Document by their Maori Name alone. These names haven't been used prior information papers as supplied & have caused me considerable & needless confusion & lost time to the extent I have chosen not to rewrite my submission once again but referred to arguments & concerns made in D1 in following Reserves L1 & Q1. KISS = keep it simple, not stupid.

The Stoney Creek Estuary is closed to the sea 95% of the time thus doesn't & cannot contribute economically or as a breeding ground for any marine species located in the offshore MPA.

The Pleasant R. Estuary is tidal & while it contains rare salt grasses it also clearly doesn't contribute to the economy of the offshore fishery or to any significant breeding to support the offshore species in area D1.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Some freshwater angling, eeling, whitebaiting & floundering occurs in the Pleasant Estuary but more particularly upstream of it. This activities occur to a much lesser extent in the Stony Creek Estuary. Both estuaries are however valuable feeding & roosting areas for a variety of waterfowl & are very valued duckshooting resources.

Fisheries NZ & DoC have failed completely to identify what marine values the estuary contains that contribute to their adjacent offshore fish reserve or their cost benefits because I suggest they are intangible, negligible or non-existent. Neither have Fisheries NZ or DoC identified the impacts that locking up these estuaries by TOTAL BAN would have on their immediate neighbours or the locals of East Otago & those who visit these area for such activities during holiday periods & the duckshooting season.

The most significant statement concerning estuaries in the entire Plan appears to be 'each estuary differs from the other estuaries in the Network'.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As above. No benefits have been stated but the impacts on those who use the areas are significant. The valued rare sea grasses are little impacted by any parties that presently visit the Pleasant Estuary meanwhile sheep have been roaming freely on the occasions I have visited.

What exactly are the benefits of the proposed Total Ban to the Offshore Marine Reserve?

Why have the Estuaries included at all?

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Angling, eeling, whitebaiting, floundering & duckshooting are fundamental activities to the Kiwi Way Of Life & while practiced by a small number of people they remain important traditional ways for European & Moari in the East Otago district.

The MPA has been widely advertised as a MARINE PROTECTION PLAN ie "SEA ZONED" & targeted to reach Commercial Fishermen, Recreational Sea Fishermen & Maori interests in particular.

No Angling, Whitebaiters, Eeling, Floundering, Duckshooting Groups, Fish & Game NZ, the Dunedin City Council or the Otago Regional Council appear to have been consulted or their District Plans considered.

Clearly the inclusion of the Estuaries can only be considered to be regulation by stealth & the theft of rights from those hunters & gatherers that utilize the resources of the estuaries.

I most strongly object to their inclusion in either Network 1 or Network 2 or any future revisions.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A Protected Zone between B1/B2 & H1/H2 is desirable & necessary for maintaining the OFFSHORE fishing resource. I strongly object to land based, non-commercial, recreational & food gathering activities which I consider to be 'ITS WHO WE ARE & WHAT WE DO' being included in this "Off Shore" MPA. Angling, Eeling, Whitebaiting, Floundering & Duckshooting are already well regulated in throughout NZ & have no place in this MPA.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Acceptable Alternatives:

- 1 - Exclude the two estuaries from D1.
- 2 - Implement your Total Ban protection only upon any Commercial Users who have Licences, Consents or Concessions to operate in these areas.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Please refer to my comments in D1 above:

- except for Duckshooting, all my concerns & comments with respect to non-commercial land based recreational users & the activities of Angling, Eeling & Whitebaiting are to be read as applying equally to L1 - Akatore Estuary.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

As per the equivalent panel above.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As per the equivalent panel above.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

As per the equivalent panel above.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As per the equivalent panel above.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Please refer to my comments on Estuaries in D1 above:

- except for Duckshooting, all my comments with respect to no-commercial land based recreational users & the activities of Angling, Eeling, Whitebaiting & Floundering are to be read as applying equally to L1 - Akatore Estuary, Whakatorea.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Please refer to the equivalent panel in D1 above.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Please refer to the equivalent panel in D1 above.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Please refer to the equivalent panel in D1 above.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Please refer to the equivalent panel in D1 above.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Please refer to my comments in respect of Estuaries in D1 above:

- except for Duckshooting, all my concerns & comments with respect to no-commercial land based recreational users & the activities of Angling, Eeling, Whitebaiting & Floundering are to be read as applying equally to the Q1 - Tahakopa Estuary..

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

As in the equivalent panel D1 above.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As in the equivalent panel of D1 above.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

As in the equivalent panel of D1 above.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As in the equivalent panel of D1 above.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I strongly disagree. Fisheries cannot be sustainable under a business-as-usual scenario. Ecosystems will be impacted and further degraded by dredges, organism will be harmed by long-lines and dredges, fish stocks will collapse due to overfishing and bycatch, and biodiversity will be diminished due to human disruption of the ecosystem. Thus, in a business-as-usual scenario there are no benefits, except for the economy. New Zealanders are inherently linked (society, culture, and environment) to the ocean and we have to protect this valuable resource.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The proposed network is already way smaller than the size we need to protect and conserve our unique organisms and ecosystems. Scientist keep on suggesting that we need bigger networks to balance out the damage we have already done to New Zealand waters and will be doing in the future. Thus, diminishing and downgrading the network any further cannot be a sustainable solution. I only support this network because we cannot afford any more time-consuming set-backs from further consultations - we need to act now.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

We need to step-up and act now to protect what needs to be protected. New Zealand's society, culture, environment, and economy is inherently linked to a healthy ocean. Thus, we need large MPA's in place and we need them soon. The proposal cannot be further decreased without drastically impacting the future if New Zealand.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Recreational Harvesting of Kelp & Algae

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I could not find any study carried out showing evidence that any future Farming of Kelp in the proposed area, would cause decline of Kelp Forests or reduce habitat for marine life. And does the proposed Arai Te Uru kelp protection area will just prohibit the harvesting of Rimurapa/bull kelp (*Durvillaea antarctica*) or All Kelp Species?

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The benefits of controlled Farming of Kelp withing the proposed Arai Te Uru kelp protection area would create great economic value in the region & employment in the region.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to the proposal being implemented because I think sustainable Farming of Algae & Kelp Forests along the Southeast coastline would be hugely beneficial as a primary industry.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

New Zealand as a signatory to the UN Convention on Biological Diversity has committed to protecting 10% of our coastal and marine environment. More needs to be done to fulfill this obligation. I was hoping that the SEMP would help to address this requirement along the south east coast of the South Island. The option one network includes significant areas of marine protected areas which will help maintain marine ecosystems against the ongoing threats from marine pollution, land sediment, and climate change induced changes. Apart from these threats I believe that the marine environment has been over exploited and this network will allow some ecosystem recovery which will provide spill over of fish stocks to surrounding areas and is thus a win win for all.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I have been an observer of Yellow-eyed Penguins for almost 30 years and have noticed a significant drop in numbers I believe is caused by overfishing. A Marine reserve would be beneficial to both fishing and Penguins

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I have been involved in protecting the land reserves on the coast around the catlins coast and followed the concerns of numbers of penguins dropping significantly. This is in my opinion because there is very little food (fish) available due to the constant trawling of the sea floor taking the food the penguins need to survive.

Preserving the waters adjacent to the protected land would enhance the survival of these at risk penguins.

NOTE the network is great however does not include the catlins coast which actually makes up 1/3 of the proposed area of Timaru to Waipapa point

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Just as we have reserves on land so must we have them in our marine environment for the same reasons that we have reserves on land: Protection and sustainability of indigenous ecosystems, education, recreation, valuing taonga. Our fisheries are under intense pressure and the size of fish catches have levelled off or declined despite concerted efforts by fishers. Moreover, trawling is damaging the seafloor, which is rather like plowing up your farm and wondering why your sheep are starving.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I am deeply concerned that 33% of the area under appraisal - Timaru to Waipapa Point, has been excluded. This area is on the Catlins coast where a proposed reserve at Long Point has been completely dismissed. Long Point is home to a population of the world rarest penguins - the critically endangered Yellow Eyed Penguin. Recently their nest numbers have plummeted and research points to starvation. This breeding season only ONE penguin chick on the Catlins coast would have survived to fledge. The others would have starved to death but for the intervention of intensive human assistance.

Long Point has a land reserve with predator trapping and planting to enhance the Yellow Eyed Penguin nesting environment but its adjacent marine environment is being hammered by commercial fishing. There are frequent reports of commercial fishing vessels working offshore even when fledglings are heading out to sea - when they are very vulnerable. These vessels have been traced back to Port Chalmers.

When the Yellow Eyed Penguins have disappeared from the Catlins Coast the world will judge us. We will have failed to protect the worlds rarest penguin. This is not the New Zealand way.

Finally, a Marine Reserve at Irihuka/Long Point should not only provide food for Yellow Eyed Penguins and other creatures but research shows larger fish have disproportionately higher reproductive outputs. Researchers believe this can, 'contribute to the replenishment and maintenance of species that are targeted by fishers.'

[https://theconversation.com/no-take-marine-areas-help-fishers-and-fish-far-more-than-we-thought-119659?](https://theconversation.com/no-take-marine-areas-help-fishers-and-fish-far-more-than-we-thought-119659?utm_medium=ampwhatsapp&utm_source=whatsapp)

[utm_medium=ampwhatsapp&utm_source=whatsapp](https://theconversation.com/no-take-marine-areas-help-fishers-and-fish-far-more-than-we-thought-119659?utm_medium=ampwhatsapp&utm_source=whatsapp)

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The assessment asserts that the status quo will have no impact on recreational fishing but I disagree. With no protection for spawning fish the numbers of fish will continue to decline.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Yes. The assessment does not put a value the collapse of fisheries as we know them upon future generations. Surely if we continue to allow business as usual our fisheries will continue to decline. What is the loss to my grand children who will not have the fishing rights and opportunities my generation enjoyed?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I read the document and don't see any benefits for maintaining the status quo because the fisheries are declining and there is not enough fish for both wildlife and humans

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

really?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The network of protected areas will allow more fish to grow to breeding size and provide a nursery for increasing fish stocks both in side and out side the protected areas as seen in established marine reserves in Baja California, Mexico.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Marine reserves will increase the health and abundance of fish in the regions they are implemented. The Catlins area with its sensitive penguin populations has been left out of this process. It will be a bad look if tourists come to the Catlins looking for penguins and they have been allowed to go extinct for lack of food. The time to act is long overdue and the Catlins need a marine reserve and the east coast as a whole needs a larger area of reserve to improve the fishery.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): advocate for wildlife conservation/ kiatiaki moana e whenua

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

1. We have an obligation to do the most we can to sustain and retain our environment for the future. For the maintenance of the Earth's current ecosystems and for future generations of humans.
 2. We have an obligation to provide protection of every type of habitat in our care and 10% of our marine environment as a whole. This is under our commitment to the Convention on Biological Diversity and the original requirements of the SEMPF aims.
- This network is the nearest to supporting these. Neither status quo nor the second option even attempt to fulfil our obligations. The network is only a start to fulfilling them.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

There are numerous reports from all around the world, that illustrate marine protection benefits the whole ecosystem and provides more fish for those who wish to harvest it from around the outside of the area. Ideally full 'no take' protection of marine areas is required but every little helps as a start as in these areas proposed. Even with these areas added to our few MPAs, we will not come near to 10% of our coastal marine areas. This is a start no more and we must aim to increase it. It is very disappointing that over 30% of the area consulted on (Waipapa to Waitaki) has been given no protection though I know some small areas were put forward. This section was taken off the table and unable to be considered. The whole of the Catlins has been excluded despite it being a significant ecologically representative area and significant for some of the most vulnerable species that this sort of protection is supposed to look after eg. the critically endangered Yellow-eyed Penguins (YEP). YEP are the indicator species in this ecosystem, indicating here that the marine environment is in severe trouble. We already know that fish stocks are plummeting (catch limits for both recreational fishers and commercial fishing have been dropped to the level that is caught now and the population is still lowering). The indicator species are coming ashore starving and have been for years now. We have been protecting them on land very effectively (look at the population on Whenua Hou) but the adults cannot find suitable fish for their chicks any more; starved chicks are found dead surrounded by large fish, blue cod mostly. YEP would eat opal fish and red cod if there were enough to be found but now are in direct conflict with fishers looking for blue cod. We need to restore the habitat that they forage in so this needs more reserved marine areas right down the Catlins coast to Rakiura. Places like Long Point / Irihuka are central YEP breeding areas and the YEP trust and other volunteers protect the land for them here. It would make perfect logic to extend that protection out to their entire foraging area at sea. The fish stocks would not only feed them but breeding would increase the fish available to fishers to each side of the area too.

MPAs enable fish to increase in age and size and it has been shown that these larger fish don't just provide more eggs/ young as simple linear proportion but that the breeding increases exponentially. Where this is water column breeding fish (ie. not into the ocean floor) the young disperse way beyond the reserve. We need lots more reserve areas for all these species asap!

As soon as we have signed this network off we need to be adding to it with a true provision of two examples of each habitat type as was required under the original SEMP remission.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Although I agree with the biodiversity and scientific impacts of the status quo the statements that maintaining it would have no impact on recreational commercial or customary fisheries is incorrect as stocks are declining now and the "too little too late" changes made recently won't stop the decline as take reductions are only to the level that are taken already.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Maintaining status quo will/has lead to a decline in fish stock so the stated benefit is false

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Another option

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

The stated network option 1 plus the initial proposals for the Catlins off Long Pt since not having protection there leaves a third of the proposed coast with no reserves and a lack of doubling up of habitat types as was the initial requirement.

The native marine wildlife is in decline, the world's rarest penguin is starving as indicated by the low weight of adults post fledging of their chicks and going into the molt.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Leaving out type any protection in the Catlins misses the opportunity to link significant natural terrestrial habitats with marine protected areas. I have done 10 years of predator control at Long Pt Cosgrove Ck Penguin Bay and Owaka Heads and more recently Jacks Bay and Hina Hina Cove and it is hugely disappointing to have solved most of the predation problems of Yellow-eyed Penguins but then to have no protection in the marine environment. Recreational and commercial fishers are depleting food for the YEP's and other sea birds as evidenced by starvation and overall decline numbers. Also the bottom trawl methods employed have damaged the sea floor and although it may be argued that it is a small proportion of total sea floor it has changed the feeding habits of the penguins contributing to poor and inappropriate food especially for the chicks.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I agree with the benefits outlined in the consultation agreement.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The status quo isn't working. In my opinion, this is a significant disconnect between already-designated MPAs along the east coast of South Island. This could lead to large areas of this coast experiencing a gradual decline in fish stocks because they lack the reserves that could help in replenishing these stocks over time. They will be the impacts associated with the loss of fishing grounds that would otherwise be used for commercial and recreational fishing. However, I believe that these reserves will be beneficial to both of these in the longer term.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

My comments are derived from my life of growing up on the coastline around different parts of the South Island. I have spent many days recreationally fishing, but many more wandering the coast and enjoying the scenery. I would hope that the government take this opportunity to provide greater protection to the eastern coastline and, as a added bonus, provide added protection for these migratory species that move along the coastline as well.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Creating more marine reserve is a no brainer as it's a win win scenario for everyone involved!

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

As a regular Scuba diver it's clear to me that our marine ecosystem is in collapse. Anything we can do to halt or reverse this is a positive.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

Please state the name of the organisation

International Bryozoology Association

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Marine research and environment

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Kaimata (E1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

see attached

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

see attached

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

see attached

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

see attached

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

see attached

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

see attached

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

[Marine Reserve Submission - Support Letter - IBA.pdf](#)



International Bryozoology Association (IBA)

<http://www.bryozoa.net/iba/index.html>

Department of Conservation | Te Papa Atawhai
Fisheries New Zealand | Tini a Tangaroa

24 June 2020

Submission to the South-East Marine Protection Forum, New Zealand, in support of the Proposed Papanui (H1) and Kaimata (E1) Marine Protected Areas.

To Whom It May Concern:

The International Bryozoology Association (IBA) is a professional body dedicated to supporting and disseminating scientific research about bryozoans. Formed in 1968, the IBA has about 200 members, primarily scientists and graduate research students, located in more than 40 countries. We are writing to express the view of our association regarding the proposed Papanui and Kaimata marine protected areas (MPAs).

Our submission is strongly supportive of the establishment of Papanui marine reserve (H1) and the surrounding Kaimata type 2 marine protected area (E1), located on the continental shelf off Otago Peninsula, southeastern New Zealand.

The proposed Papanui and Kaimata MPAs contain one of the largest and most diverse bryozoan-dominated habitats in the world. The IBA considers this to be a site of special scientific significance. Given the vulnerability of this community to human-made disturbance, we ask that consideration be given to the following:

- The bryozoan community ('beds' or 'thickets') that occupies the mid- to outer continental shelf off Otago Peninsula is especially rich in bryozoan species, with well over 100 species recorded. These include species that are new to science and yet to be formally named and described.
- Large, three-dimensional colonies are particularly common on the Otago shelf. These create habitat on the seafloor for other bryozoan species and other organisms. The bryozoan beds are known to be of direct importance as foraging and/or nursery grounds for other groups of invertebrates, fishes, seabirds and marine mammals. Economically-important species, including blue cod and tarahiki, use bryozoans as habitat and nursery grounds.
- Calcified skeletons of bryozoans form half of the mass of the underlying seafloor sediments in the main bryozoan bed. Unusually, the Otago shelf is dominated by members of an ancient group of bryozoans (the Stenolaemata). Members of this group once thrived in the shallow seas of the Palaeozoic and Mesozoic, and their skeletal remains formed limestone deposits that now cover tracts of North America, Europe and other regions. The Otago shelf bryozoan beds are a unique and unparalleled window on the past, where geologists can directly observe the type of environment in which these rocks could have formed hundreds of millions of years ago.
- A significant body of work has been based on the Otago shelf bryozoan fauna. In addition to a long history of New Zealand-based research, many overseas scientists have visited the area and studied these bryozoans, which are now exemplars among their kind. Important historical collections of Otago shelf bryozoans are held in the Natural History Museum, London and the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C., as well as in other institutions around the world. These continue to be worked upon to this day.
- Relative to many other areas of New Zealand's seas, good baseline data exist on the Otago shelf bryozoan beds and fauna. Seafloor habitat mapping and photographic surveys have been done there since the 1960s. This makes the area a good candidate for long-term monitoring of environmental changes, such as climate-

change and ocean acidification effects, if protection from more direct human activities can be achieved. We note there is serious under-representation of mid- to outer continental shelf habitats in MPA networks in New Zealand.

- Habitat-forming bryozoan communities are vulnerable, and do not always recover once impacted. Research shows that bryozoan beds do not benefit from the voluntary protection measures of the kind that currently exists on the Otago shelf. Legal protection is needed to protect bryozoans.
- Carbon from the environment is stored in bryozoan skeletons. Carbon drawdown and storage in marine environments (i.e. 'blue carbon') is important for mitigating and reducing the effects of climate change. Continued ecosystem function is required for this role to continue.
- The Otago shelf bryozoan beds are unique and are simply too precious to risk losing. We emphasise that such a loss would not be only of local or regional concern—it would truly be a loss of international significance.


Submission Statement:

Representing the membership of the International Bryozoology Association, we strongly urge that the proposed Papanui marine reserve (H1) and the surrounding Kaimata Type 2 marine protected area (E1) be established.

Further, we urge that the southern boundary of the proposed Papanui marine reserve (H1) be extended 5 to 10 km further south of Cape Saunders in a strip-like zone defined by the 70 m to 105 m isobaths. Doing so will better protect the known core region of the Otago bryozoan beds.

Yours sincerely

s9(2)(a)



Professor Antonietta Rosso

University of Catania
Department of Biological, Geological and Environmental Sciences
Section of Earth Sciences
Corso Italia, 57
I-95029 Catania
ITALY
rosso@unict.it

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine species living and feeding in the areas covered by the proposed network require increased protections; especially seabirds such as Otago Shag/mapua, Yellow-eyed Penguin/hoiho, Northern Royal Albatross/torea, Light-mantled Sooty Albatross/torea pango, as well as NZ Sea Lions, Hector's Dolphins and other cetaceans. many of these species are in decline with decreased fish stocks from overfishing and bycatch from commercial fisheries being major factors.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I dont agree because we have the weather as a natural guardian for our fishery that's why its still in such good condition, unlike other areas of the country we have no sheltered waters for fishing opportunity to catch a feed for our families so have very limited days of fishing available.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

IF the reserve network was introduced in the full proposed form I firmly believe lives will be at risk with recreational fishers having to travel off shore to catch themselves a feed. I am not against reserves but the number proposed in one fishing area is totally unacceptable to a community that has a high percentage of population that relies of being able to catch a few fish to feed their families.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As Above

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Another option

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

Scale back the proposed number of reserves, from my research no other area has ever had this many reserves proposed all at once, its totally unfair and completely unnecessary.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Hi, Thanks for reading this submission, I am just an ordinary guy that likes to catch a feed of fish to feed the family. I find it hard to put into words of how I feel about the proposed reserves but I find it very unfair to propose this many reserves in one area and limiting the fishing area close to Dunedin city to almost Nil. I am personally not against one or two reserves and I think is a more realistic option and more reasonable for the community to get behind. Thanks again s9(2)

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It seems like a comprehensive analysis.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Not that I am aware of.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It seems like a comprehensive report.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Not that I am aware of.

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The marine environment of New Zealand needs protection. Once species have been overfished and/or their environments damaged, it is much more difficult to bring the ecosystem back into balance. We need to start with decisive action now for the future well-being of New Zealand.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Tangata whenua

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Another option

What 'other' option would you prefer? Please provide an explanation of the changes you suggest, including evidence to support your answer.

A realistic quota on all fish species

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

It appears this consultation is a sham as the quotas have been already been established and advertised and the areas have been defined. I am very disappointed in what could have been a really good outcome

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Protection for biodiversity in this region has been a long time coming. The proposal provides for a fairly small area overall to be protected, but it is better than nothing.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I really wish that you would just get on with it and create effective protection for marine biodiversity in this region. Stop trying to please and placate everyone (it won't work, especially the commercial fishing industry), do the right thing, and protect our moana and the animals and plants that live there.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

NZ marine life/biodiversity threatened by increased pressure from fishing and threat of sea bed mining .Weak response by our government to repeated infringements of existing laws by commercial operators. Talley's being a case in point.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Who, who are Talleys? The mega-company was internationally blacklisted.

How did they get themselves off that list?

NZ Govt Officials may have had a role

“And to the disgust of many of the international observers and to the great disquiet of the European Union ... New Zealand managed to get the Talley’s vessel taken off the IUU list.”

Talleys have trawled many times in areas closed for fishing: Greenpeace link

In June 2016 Talley's were fined for their role in the decapitation of 24 year old Leighton Muir .

In March 2015 they were fined for their role in the death of crewman Cain Adams .

Russell Norman, Feb 2019: Fishing in rotten waters

Michael Morrah, Feb 2020: Shane Jones support for Talley's accused of illegal fishing

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify): Scientific Preservation and Environmental Management

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a marine biologist I have a fluent understanding of the field, and had come to many of the same conclusions when I first became aware of this project.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

A list of all the ecological impacts that would come from not implementing such a design would be too numerous to list on a single page.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As the benefits posed by a maintaining the status quo are underpinned by the health of the ecological processes in the region, there can be no benefits. The costs of not having these reserves in place would irrevocably destroy any chance of industry in this part of the world within decades, and any cultural significance would hemorrhage, leaving the area a deserted wasteland that used to be special.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

As there are no benefits, there can therefore be no other benefits.

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This network is the last beacon of hope for maintaining the function of marine system around Otago. It is far from ideal however, as it is exceedingly small and must be larger to make the difference necessary to restore the health of Otago's waters. Yet, it is all those in power see fit to allow, so I must support this, and only because there is no better option. My hope is that after this is established, it will eventually grow in size and support as more people become aware of the complex world, around them instead of bearing a predilection for opposing change that will benefit them in the long term.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Tahakopa (Q1)

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object because I believe it's well governed by the weather and I don't believe the area is getting less fish. In fact people are saying that the fishery is getting stronger.

Also I don't believe our rights should be taken away from us with more rules as the government is putting in place on a lot of different issues.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

You say you are doing this for future generations but I think that people who live in this district have been doing things to improve the district for future generations for years and I would think that going by how popular it is , that they have done a good job and didn't need the government to tell them how to do it..

Thanks

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

I wish to submit my concern regards the Oceania Dairy Ltd s considering a Proposed discharge of 10,000 cumecs a day in to the sea off the north Otago coast,

Having fished along the coast for 50 years it has been noticed that there has been a decline in the clarity of sea water just off shore and a marked decline in fish species especially red cod, which has also been evident as the extensive irrigation needed by farmers, and the increase over time of milking herds, correspondingly the fish species have also increasingly declined until few fish are caught. There has to be some connection with nutrients from land runoff and it is quite evident as clear off shore ocean is no longer to be seen, a further discharge is not needed by Oceania.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment (do not object or support)

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I have no further comments to my submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Your reasoning seems sound and I agree with the points made

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Environmental protection, particularly in marine areas, is incredibly important. Our soecies have an intrinsic value, but also many more material values, and these can best be made use of if we are sustainable with populations. Protected areas are a good way to move towards sustainability in marine areas.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Please increase the size and number of type 1 reserves in the network. I would like to see an increase to 30% protection inline with IUCN recommendations.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I also think the gap analysis has not been thorough enough with many biogenic habitats under represented. Type 2 protection is not enough for the bryozoan beds which are very vulnerable to ocean acidification. We need larger areas protected from anchors to ensure the populations are as robust as possible and avoid local extinctions.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need to protect our waters from over-fishing. We need to protect our biodiversity. We need to protect our children's future. Creating a reserve may create some discomfort in the present for commercial purposes, but in the future, noone will ever look back and regret that we have protected these areas. We should show leadership in conservation and preservation of our natural resources.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I find this question incredibly slanted. I do not agree with the cost / impact assumptions presented with the proposed network recommendations.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Yes - see below

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As above, the information provided is not justifiable, and the recommendations have not taken into account any of the suggestions or input from the recreational fishing sector.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

See below

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I have lived in the Brighton coast area all of my life, and my husband is a keen fisher and diver - providing seafood for not only our table, but for our children and grand children. This is not only a source of recreation, but a way of life for many families and sectors within our community As such I support fishing in a responsible manner and limiting our catch, rather than catching our limit. We note that at this stage there are also new regulations that came into effect on 1 July 2020 affecting our blue cod bag limits and landing state. These new regulations (effectively reducing blue cod take to either half or a third of previous limits) will be enough to achieve the outcomes that a marine reserve may strive to achieve. This reduction in quota is a “ significant hit” to the recreational fishing community already, and the imposition of marine reserves on top of this is totally unwarranted. This leads to our next points;

We are against the establishment of a network of reserves as there is no evidence that marine reserves are effective, let alone that banning fishing from areas will restore habitat and eco-systems. The whole SEMP process was fundamentally flawed from the beginning – with Nick Smith introducing the process as the establishment of a (singular) marine reserve in the South East area, then it grew into the fact that fishing was the root of all evil, then it became a network of reserves, and fishing representation on the Forum was sidetracked to minimise the voice of fishers. The intent was always to ban fishing and the process (for want of a better word) was to work backwards to justify this.

The proposed network has totally ignored the voice of the communities involved, especially around the significant impingement on people’s rights and way of life. It does not take into account the safety issues highlighted by forcing smaller craft further from the coast to secure fish for the table, the locking up of safe and sheltered areas, and the total disregard of peoples right – eg Crib owners at Bull Creek, Taieri Mouth etc, where the access to fishing is a fundamental way of life for these communities.

The proposed network of Marine Protected Areas is significantly different to those areas consulted on in the early stages of this process. Areas have shifted or have been enlarged / altered, so we would argue that consultation has not taken place – and that these changes have significantly flawed an already inadequate and divisive process.

There is no option for MPI other than to state that the process has not been robust enough to fit within the laws, and information provided is not sufficient to justify the establishment of reserves under the Act.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

My family has regularly used the Green Island area as a source of paua and fish for our extended family. Failing to adequately protect this area, by allowing the extraction of kine, will result in there being no paua, kelp or fish life remaining in the area. The amount of kina already there means that the habitat is struggling to survive, and the taking of kine will allow this.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No thought has been given to this - with a fixation on the fact that the area should be locked up. totally irresponsible, and showing great lack of fore thought. This will be another example of DoC killing areas in the name of conservation - eg polluting and killing large areas with 1080

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Ill founded assumptions by people that have never been there let alone been under water there to experience it. This area is a perfect new-diver site, with sheltered areas within easy reach off Brighton Beach.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Safety has not been considered. Managing the area rather than locking it up. Cultural significance of the area.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The recommendations are fundamentally flawed, pushed forward without taking into account any recreational or commercial fishing input. The area needs to be managed by the community - not left to the auspices of the Department of Corruption.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

The whole proposal is fundamentally flawed, as the areas consulted on have considerably changed and are therefore the recommendations are unsupported by any public input.

No input from the rec or commercial fishing community has been considered or included in this proposal.

I would like to see the status quo maintained. The imposition of reduced bag limits was supported by a majority of rec fishers, but I also consider that this is enough to forfeit without further restrictions.

If that is not possible, my preference would be for the establishment of local management groups, consisting of all stakeholders that have the rights and responsibilities of protecting their particular area – similar to the Mataitai process that lwi use. This would mean that local people can respond to local issues, rather than having a blanket ban that is unnecessary, unlawful and unwarranted.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

we need to protect our coast and coastal waters.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Climate change damage can be better controlled and managed.

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There isn't time for fussing about and shilly-shallying. We've probably lost our Hector's and Maui dolphins. One of the ways of protecting ocean fishing is to see that fish have coastal sanctuaries to breed in and the whole area is important to specific, New Zealand only life forms.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Pussyfooting and trying to persuade people who can't think beyond their wallets and the next year has not worked. Time is up. Get protecting now!

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (11)

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The social costs to recreational anglers and gatherers will be enormous. Tradition plays a huge part in the activities conducted within the proposed marine reserve and whether it be gathering seafood for the family or simply being able participate in a soulful recreational pursuit, the closure of this area is simply unjustified relative to the benefits. The burden of supply would fall on other areas less accessible creating increased risk for anglers and gatherers.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There is a protection for the area imposed by the weather and sea conditions.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Already stated.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

You are proposing to consign a large area of the coast now used by recreational anglers and gatherers to marine reserve. This is unjustified as a complete package and for the reasons against.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

New Zealand has unique marine wildlife, much of which is threatened or endangered, and we urgently need to remedy the loss of our unique biodiversity.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I support establishing the proposed South East Marine Protected Areas network in full.

Fishing with nets (gill-netting, trawling) is a threat to our unique wildlife including Hector's dolphins, penguins and other sea birds, and must be limited for the benefit of our country.

New Zealand has a poor record of marine protection and this proposed network already includes significant concessions to fishing. We need the fullest network possible to help marine ecosystems recover, meet our international obligations, and protect marine species from climate change impacts.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

More of our marine life needs protection so as many marine reserves as possible is what we need.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

this network should be expanded to cover the whole country.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

The ocean is an interconnected and dynamic environment. Marine protected areas have to be connected to be the most effective... There are many benefits to connecting MPAs. These 2 points have been show in a number of scientific publications.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Commercial fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I oppose the SEMPA proposal as It is unfair that commercial fishers will lose income and/or face increased costs, without proper compensation. i work under the CRA7 Fishery and i personally know of the impact that this will have on our local fisherman and the domino affect that will have on our entire community.

The goal of protecting the marine environment could be achieved through other means that have less impact on commercial and recreational fishers. Furthermore no scientific evidence has been provided why such extreme restrictions are needed over such a large area.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

We have never overfished, only taking enough for a feed or two. We never use an anchor and or tie onto kelp. We respect the area we fish in and as such do our best look after our coastline

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I agree that doing nothing would be irresponsible

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I disagree with the impact this will have on recreational fisherman and or hunters. I feel by increasing the size of keep able fish and reducing the amount allowed to catch as we have been saying for years. This could also have a positive impact

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I understand there is a need to protect our coast line but would like to see catch limits and other rules imposed for recreational fisherman before totally prohibiting there access

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Cut commercial fishing, reduce catch loads for recreational fishing, Make the size of fish allowed to keep bigger.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Commercial fishing

Information release

I do not want my submission released

Please state the reasons for not wanting your submission released (required)

s9(2)(a)

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a kelp quota holder I disagree with closing the sites down to commercial harvesting.
Kelp harvesting is the same as mowing a lawn- you keep mowing it and preserve the lawn.
If harvesting is stopped the top section of the kelp forest gets too big and heavy and the winter storms rip out the whole forest which would be worse off for everyone involved.
The SEMPF lacks evidence of the importance of harvesting the bladder kelp and heavily relies on one emotion.
A testimony from a commercial rock lobster fishermen suggests that fisheries experience declines following events that remove kelp beds, Eg- the impacts of a flood in 1980 were still being felt in the local rock lobster fishery 5 years later.
If the sites would have been harvested the top of the canopy would have survived and be in much better condition and the winter storms wouldn't have pulled it all out as it wouldn't have been so top heavy.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The value of bladder kelp currently sits at \$9(2) per tonne plus gst minimum.
The southern owners of bladder kelp would be forced out of business as cant start to harvest their investment they purchased off the Crown in 2012.
The value of their quota alone is- s9(2)(b)(ii) + gst
The future value of bladder kelp would sit between s9(2)(b)(ii) per tonne plus gst.
Should the Crown wish to sell quota in one hand and steal it back with the other hand they should pay full current value of the quota plus a percentage of the future value.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I disagree because it goes against the Purpose of the Fisheries Act 1996- Sustainable Utilization.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The benefits of keeping the Kelp Industry open are simple:
More jobs at a time the country desperately needs more
Kelp is the most sustainable species in the Quota Management System growing up to 50cm per day - (Schiel & Foster, 2015)
To put this in perspective , if your lawn grew this quick you would have to mow in 7 times a day.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to the proposal as the process is flawed, Not one Kelp Quota Holder has been involved in the process.
Not one kelp quota holder has been contacted regarding this proposal from the start.
The Crown sold off s9(2) of its kelp quota in 2012 now it is trying to steal it back with its other hand without any suggestion of any compensation.

s9(2)(a)

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Imagine if the Crown told farmers they were taking s9(2) of their farm they sold them 8 years ago and giving them no compensation?
Could you imagine what would happen?
Tractors would be driving to the government and it would be all over the news world wide.
If I steal something I go through the courts then do my time, why should the government steal something and get away with it? especially when the government sold it 8 years previously to us.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Not enough study

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Not enough study

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There is the weather that stops me from fishing in these areas. No need for reserve.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Leave it the way it is.

We DONT need a marine reserve here!!!

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Commercial fishing

Information release

I do not want my submission released

Please state the reasons for not wanting your submission released (required)

s9(2)(a)

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I completely oppose Network's One's T1 proposal as in the consultation document.

s9(2)(a) [Redacted]

T1 is the main kelp bed that we can harvest safely due to weather restrictions in KBB3G.

There are good launching facilities that are available in the T1 area also.

The North Otago coast is more sheltered than further south, plus further south do not have sufficient kelp beds present and are not safe to harvest due to weather and launching facilities.

If T1 was gazetted the KBB3G fishery will become uneconomic s9(2)(a) [Redacted] to harvest and the KBB3G will devalue substantially

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

s9(2)(a) [Redacted]

The Crown sold these Quota Property Rights s9(2)(a) [Redacted] and are now effectively trying to STEAL them back with no offer of compensation, as s9(2) approx. will be lost due to T1 is the main area of kelp beds on the north Otago coast.

s9(2)(a) [Redacted]

Fisheries NZ notes that the establishment of this site may impact on the ability of quota holders to fully develop the kelp fishery (harvesting kelp) and reduce the value of the bladder kelp quota they hold, which could put pressure on kelp beds in other parts of KBB3G if exploitation of the stock increases.

Fisheries NZ clearly have under estimated the value currently of KBB3G Quota Shares and the value going into the future as well as the development of the KBB3G south of Akaroa.

If T1 goes ahead it will be a significant financial hit for KBB3G Quota holders as millions of dollars wiped off the owners balance sheets plus not to mention the lost economic opportunity.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is stated in the SEMP document - Kelp forests have been likened to terrestrial forests in their structure and the ability to support many other species such as blue cod and green bone, and are one of the most productive habitat types in the world.

Green bone has been closed to commercial fishing on the east coast of the south island for many years due to the set net bans. There are limited blue cod in T1 area due to many many years of over fishing by the recreational sector in close.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The benefits of leaving T1 open to commercial harvesting are harvesters can harvest a maximum of 1200mm from the surface, which would allow the kelp canopy/forest to get through the winter storms without being ripped out by the storms and washing up on the beach- roots and all.

You are better to harvest the kelp or else you will loose the whole kelp plant in the winter with the storms and everyone is worse off.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to the proposal because the CROWN has sold s9(2)(a) y quota for KBB3G and approx. 8 years later are stealing it back without even discussing compensation for the loss our our asset value and into the future.

If I stole s9(2)(a) from the Crown I'm sure they would want it back along with compensation to say the least.

Why is it the CROWN thinks they can sell in one hand to hard working kids and steal it back with their other hand??

s9(2)(a)

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I would like the Crown to buy back the KBB3G Quota Shares at current Market Rates plus offer ex gratia payments to all KBB3G quota holders along with funds to transition into other fisheries should they want to.

Upload any supporting documents

[Quota Transfer Prices-KBB3G-Tonne-2020-07-20.pdf](#)

Report Nar Stock	Period	Quantity Tr	No. Transfe	Low \$	Average \$	High \$	Transfers ir
Quota Trar KBB3G	20 Jul 2019	s9(2)(b)(ii)	3	s9(2)			3

Date As At
#####

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Otago has no marine reserves and we need protected areas to ensure the health of the marine environment into the future.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

the benefits of protecting the marine environment outweighs the cost.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I recommend that the reserve be extended north beyond the river mouth to capture the effects of the Waitaki River mouth.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment far outweigh the cost

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is the only reserve that protects the deep reef.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve will be unique as it contains two different estuarine types and has high biodiversity values.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment far out weights the costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Canyons and bryozoan contains rich biodiversity of habitats important for preserving Otagos iconic species.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weighs the cost.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This will be good for snorkeling around Lawyers Head and Bird Island. The reserve would be improved with the addition of Tow Rock.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weighs the costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve will protect important rocky reefs.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weighs the cost.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve is unique because of its wave-cut platforms and rocks.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weigh the costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is an important nursery area for elephant fish and penguins.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weigh the costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Prohibiting all forms of trawling, set netting, long lining and Danish seining will help maintain and restore communities at the full range of life cycles.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weighs the cost.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This area has the potential to restore the natural balance of fish, seabirds and marine mammal communities along with apex predators, provided set netting and trawling are prohibited.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits of protecting the marine environment out weigh the cost.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Protecting this area will be good for whitebait and eels

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

the benefits of protecting the marine environment outweigh the costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

this will help restore the population of eels and whitebait

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefit of protecting the marine environment outweighs the costs.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Kelp is critical habitat and should be protected. Prohibiting the harvest of kelp is the best way to protect this productive habitat.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

It is time we changed our values towards nature and recognise our dependence on it. It should not be seen as a resource to be exploited but as the basis for our existence and our well being.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is a well used area of Dunedin, it would be amazing if we can have more wildlife there.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Loss of international reputation as we will fail to meet our international agreements without more marine protection.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Otago currently has no marine reserves and adding marine reserves will help protect our marine environment for future generations.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Benefits for the public, science and the environment outweigh the economic and recreational impacts.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The reserve should be extended north beyond the river mouth to better represent exposed shallow and deep gravel & moderate shallow sand, capture the effects of the Waitaki River mouth and include more foraging habitat for little penguins & Hector's dolphins.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is the only reserve that protects a deep reef. This will only impact a small number of fishers who may need assistance with shifting fishing operations

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Canyons and bryozoan beds contain a rich diversity of habitats important for protecting and maintaining many of Otago's iconic species.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is an accessible site that will provide recreational benefits for snorkeling and potentially provide future economic benefits through tourism.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Will protect a range of species and rocky reefs. These are home to a diverse array of seawards that support various species.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Protects a unique area. This area includes rock pools that provide important habitat for species.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is an important nursing area for school sharks as well as habitat for other species and penguins. Prohibiting all forms of trawling, set netting, long lining and Danish seining will help protect these species

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Foraging habitat for penguins, dolphins and juvenile fish. Stopping these methods of fishing will help protect these species

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This area could potentially restore and protect fish, seabird, marine mammals and apex predators if the correct protections are in place i.e no trawling, long lining and Danish seining

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Help maintain and restore ecosystems that include flat fish, eels and white bait

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The proposed prohibitions will enable the maintenance and restoration of the natural communities including flat fish eels and white bait.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Stopping the harvest of kelp is the most effective way of managing this habitat which is of critical importance for cray fish, blue cod and butterflyfish. This is an extremely productive habitat and needs protection

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

- there will be a failure to meet our international agreements

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

These reserves will increase the resilience of our marine biodiversity to withstand climate change
Valuable species living in the area are at risk of decline and even extinction if protections aren't put in place

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I think the reserve should be extended north past the river mouth, so it can better capture the effects of the Waitaki River mouth and include more foraging habitat for little penguins and Hector's dolphins which are really important species. It would also better represent exposed shallow and deep gravel and moderate shallow sand areas

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is a key reserve as it is the only one to protect deep reef. It leaves out the majority of the deep reefs and if any more was removed it would undermine the biodiversity values of the site. It is also unique among the proposed reserves as it contains two different estuarine types. It will impact a small number of fishers, so the Government should consider a transition package.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Canyons and byozoan beds contain rich habitat diversity

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This will protect important rocky reefs which house a diverse array of seaweeds

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is unique in the network for representing schist wave cut platforms and rock pools

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This area is an important nursery area for school sharks and spawning area for elephant fish as well as habitat for penguins. Prohibiting trawling, set netting, long lining, and Danish seining will help maintain and restore the natural species communities

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I am a student of aquaculture and fisheries science at the University of Otago. I am no stranger to the importance of commercial and recreational fishing to New Zealand's economy and overseas trade. However it is more important than ever given climate driven changes, to think of our future. Studies indicate that MPAs support ecosystems by providing refuges for species which are commercially important, during vulnerable stages in their ontogeny. Furthermore, MPAs can protect large fecund individuals which contribute the most young and are the make or break of a sustainable populations. Dunedin is comprised of many of these vital species and protecting their habitats through this network will only better our economy in the long run.

Upload any supporting documents

[Bioenergetics, overcompensation, and the source-sink status of marine reserves.docx](#)

Bioenergetics, overcompensation, and the source-sink status of marine reserves

Authors: David Claessen, Anneke S. de Vos and Andre M. de Roos

Date: July 2009

From: Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences (Vol. 66, Issue 7)

Publisher: NRC Research Press

Document Type: Report

Length: 8,561 words

Abstract:

One of the hypothesized functions of marine protected areas (MPAs) is to serve as sources of biomass, with biomass spilling over from the reserve into neighbouring, harvested areas. We argue that the net larval flow (from or to the marine reserve) depends on between-area differences in the population-level biomass production rate, whereas the direction of adult flow depends on differences in the biomass standing stock. Hence, an important question is whether population-level biomass production increases (overcompensation) or decreases (undercompensation) with increased per capita mortality. We show that in a consumer-resource context, the source-sink status of an MPA may depend on the details of the individual-level bioenergetics, as well as on the dispersal rates of larvae and adults. We compare two classic bioenergetic models (net-production vs. gross-production allocation). The net-production model predicts that population-level reproduction may increase with mortality (overcompensation), whereas gross-production allocation always results in undercompensation. We show that models often implicitly assume gross-production allocation, thus potentially overestimating the capacity of MPAs to source unprotected areas. We briefly discuss results of two other models (a simplified, logistic model and a size-structured model), suggesting that the relation between overcompensation and the larval sink status of MPAs is general.

Une des fonctions presumees des zones de protection marine (<< MPA >>) est de servir de source de biomasse, cette biomasse debordant alors de la reserve vers les zones exploitees adjacentes. Nous soutenons que le flux net de larves (depuis ou vers la reserve marine) depend des differences entre les deux zones du taux de production de la biomasse au niveau de la population, alors que la direction du flux des adultes depend des differences de biomasse des stocks. Cela souleve une question importante a savoir si la production de biomasse au niveau de la population augmente (surcompensation) ou diminue (sous-compensation) en fonction d'une augmentation de la mortalite par individu. Nous demontrons que, dans un contexte de consommateurs et de ressources, le statut de source ou de piege d'une MPA peut dependre des details de la bioenergetique au niveau individuel, mais aussi des taux de dispersion des larves et des adultes. Nous comparons deux modeles bioenergetiques classiques (allocation de la production nette ou de la production

brute). Le modèle de production nette prédit que la reproduction au niveau de la population peut augmenter en fonction de la mortalité (surcompensation), alors que l'allocation de la production brute entraîne toujours une sous-compensation. Nous montrons que les modèles présupposent souvent une allocation de la production brute, surestimant ainsi la capacité des MPA d'alimenter les zones non protégées. Nous discutons brièvement des résultats de deux autres modèles (un modèle logistique simple et un modèle structure en fonction de la taille) et nous croyons que la relation entre la surcompensation et le statut des MPA comme pièges pour les larves est une relation générale.

[Traduit par la Rédaction]

Full Text:

Introduction

Marine reserves (or marine protected areas, MPAs hereafter) introduce a spatial heterogeneity into ecosystems that is caused by spatial variation in mortality rates of harvested populations. This results in an imbalance between protected and unprotected areas not only in terms of standing biomass of populations in the food web (Halpern and Warner 2002; Micheli et al. 2004b) but also, by consequence, in terms of ecological interactions, such as competition for resources, predation, etc. This imbalance is the driving force behind the potential of marine reserves to serve as biomass sources (through spillover) for the harvested areas, possibly leading to equal or even enhanced yield compared with conventional, effort-based fisheries management (Mangel 1998; Neubert 2003; Hart 2006). This simple vision of marine reserves suggests that two aspects are important for the dynamics of MPAs and surrounding areas: (i) the local ecological response of the food web to the presence or absence of harvesting, and (ii) the exchange of individuals through migration (Walters 2000; Mangel and Levin 2005). Mathematical models have been used to investigate the consequences of different assumptions on these two aspects for both the economic and conservational implications of MPAs (reviewed in Gerber et al. 2003; Baskett et al. 2007; Pelletier et al. 2008), including the roles of predation, competition, and mutualism (Baskett et al. 2007), spatial processes (Botsford et al. 2001; Guichard et al. 2004), juvenile-adult stage structure (St. Mary et al. 2000), and density-dependent growth (Gardmark et al. 2006).

In this paper, we show that a fundamental but usually implicit assumption concerning individual-level energy allocation affects both aspects (i) and (ii) in a potentially important way, which has been ignored in most previous modelling work. We study two alternative, well-known models for individual-level bioenergetics. A bioenergetics model answers the question as to how much energy is allocated to growth, reproduction, and maintenance, given a quantity of food in the environment. In the literature, different models of energy allocation exist, which can be divided into two classes: gross-production allocation and net-production allocation. The

distinction between the two classes is that reproduction is supposed to be proportional to the energy intake rate either before or after maintenance costs have been subtracted. By consequence, the allocation models assume different behaviour at low food conditions: in the gross-production model, individuals reproduce as long as the food concentration is positive, whereas in the net-production model, there is a threshold food concentration below which individuals stop reproducing (Gurney et al. 1996). Simple MPA models formulated in terms of ordinary or partial differential equations (ODEs or PDEs, respectively) are often based on Lotka-Volterra type models (Neubert 2003; Steele and Beet 2003; Baskett et al. 2006), without explicitly considering bioenergetics. We show that such models are equivalent to an implicit assumption of gross-production allocation.

In the context of size-structured population models, Gurney et al. (1996) have shown that the individual-level energetics influence by which demographic process populations are regulated (i.e., reproduction, maturation, or survival limitation). The relevance of such individual-level assumptions in the context of MPAs is their implications for the local ecological response to the presence or absence of harvesting (aspect (i) above); the food web response will depend on how individuals react to (changes in) their environment. To illustrate this point, in this paper we study the consequences of different bioenergetic assumptions embedded in a simple food web consisting of a harvested consumer population (without size structure) and its resource population, based on the model of Yodzis and Innes (1992). Space is divided into a protected area and a harvested area, between which consumers (but not the resource) are assumed to migrate. Our model allows the dispersal rates of larvae and adults to be tuned independently. Density dependence results from competition for, and depletion of, the resource. The resource density inside and outside the MPA influences the energy budget and hence the respective rates of biomass growth and reproduction of the consumers in the two areas.

We thus address the question of how density-dependent food limitation, and its consequences for growth and reproduction, will affect projected effects of spillover from marine reserves. One of the hypothesized functions of marine protected areas (MPAs) is to serve as sources of biomass, with biomass spilling over from the MPA into neighbouring, harvested areas. We show that in a consumer-resource context, the source-sink status of the MPA may depend on the details of the individual-level bioenergetics, as well as on the dispersal rates of larvae and adults. We investigate the robustness of our model results by comparing the results with two alternative models: a simpler one (based on the logistic model) and a more complex one (a size-structured model). The latter is of relevance as the origin of the energy allocation models lies in the context of size-structured models. In particular, size-structured models allow for different kinds of population regulation (maturation vs. reproduction limitation; de Roos et al. 2007), which may have consequences for the success of marine reserves.

The model

We model the biomass dynamics of a harvested fish population and its forage base, taking into account the consumer-resource interaction between these two populations, as well as a simple representation of the bioenergetics underlying the fish biomass dynamics. To introduce the notation, we first present a spatially undivided version of the model, based on Yodzis and Innes (1992). The biomass dynamics of the fished stock (C for consumer) and its forage base (R for resource) are modelled as follows:

$$(1) \frac{dC}{dt} = g(R)C + b(R)C - [\delta]C$$

$$(2) \frac{dR}{dt} = [\rho]([R.sub.max] - R) - j(R)C$$

where C and R are biomass per unit of sea surface area. The fish dynamics are governed by biomass production through somatic growth $g(R)$ and birth $b(R)$, which depend on the current food density R, and mass-specific fish mortality, which is denoted by $[\delta]$. The forage base R follows semi-chemostat dynamics with dilution rate $[\rho]$ and maximum resource density $[R.sub.max]$. The function $j(R)$ is the mass-specific functional response of fish.

Note that $g(R)$ and $b(R)$ are production rates per unit of standing stock biomass. Below we make frequent use of the population-level production rates, which are defined as $G = g(R)C$ and $B = b(R)C$, respectively.

Energy budget: biomass growth, reproduction, and maintenance

The birth and somatic growth terms ($b(R)$ and $g(R)$) are based on simple bioenergetic considerations, based on the model of Yodzis and Innes (1992). Their model assumes that the production rate of biomass depends on the mass-specific ingestion rate ($j(R)$), the loss rate due to maintenance costs (m), and the loss rate due to mortality ($[\delta]$):

$$(3) \frac{dC}{dt} = C[[\sigma]j(R) - m - [\delta]]$$

where $1 - [\sigma]$ is the fraction lost as feces and urine between ingestion and the metabolizable energy level. We assume that the consumer intake rate, $j(R)$, follows either a type-I or a type-II functional response, i.e., respectively,

$$(4) j(R) = aR \text{ or } j(R) = \frac{R}{[R.sub.h]} + R * [j.sub.max]$$

where a is an attack rate, $[R.sub.h]$ is the half-saturation density, and $[j.sub.max]$ is the maximum intake rate. The Yodzis and Innes model (eq. 3) may be a sufficient description of the bioenergetics for a single population (in spite of its simplicity in terms of the absence of size or stage structure (de Roos et al. 2007) or energy storage (Kooijman 2000)). Yet for spatially subdivided populations with larval

dispersal, such as in the case of marine reserves, it is necessary to at least specify the allocation of resources between reproduction, maintenance, and growth, because we need to know which part of the biomass production will be redistributed in the form of larval dispersal over the spatial range of the population.

Net production allocation vs. gross production allocation

Maintenance, reproduction, and somatic growth all derive from the assimilation rate, $[\sigma]_j(R)$ (Kooijman 2000). Two major types of energy allocation models have been proposed, which are referred to as net-production allocation and gross-production allocation (Gurney et al. 1996; Nisbet et al. 2004). The rate of net production per unit of biomass equals the difference between the energy intake rate and the loss rate due to maintenance, $[\sigma]_j(R) - m$, whereas gross production equals $[\sigma]_j(R)$. Under net-production allocation, it is assumed that a fraction $[\kappa]$ of the net production rate is allocated to somatic growth, and the fraction $1 - [\kappa]$ is used for reproduction. For the net-production allocation model, the rates of biomass production through somatic growth (g) and reproduction (b) then equal

$$(5) \quad g(R) = ([\sigma]_j(R) - m)[\kappa] \quad b(R) = ([\sigma]_j(R) - m)(1 - [\kappa])$$

For this model, it is necessary to specify what happens in case of starvation. In the MPA model specified below, it is possible that biomass flow increases local competition to such an extent that net production becomes negative in one of the areas. In this case, we assume that the birth rate b becomes zero, and the somatic growth rate g becomes equal to the (negative) net production rate. This amounts to assuming that in case of starvation, standing biomass is converted to cover maintenance.

Under gross-production allocation, it is assumed that a fraction K of the gross production rate is used for both maintenance and somatic growth, and the fraction $1 - [\kappa]$ is allocated to reproduction, which is also referred to as the "kappa rule" model (Kooijman 2000). So for the gross-production allocation model, the rates of biomass production through somatic growth (g) and reproduction (b) are

$$(6) \quad g(R) = [\sigma]_j(R)[\kappa] - m \quad b(R) = [\sigma]_j(R)(1 - [\kappa])$$

Note that a special rule for starvation is unnecessary in the gross-allocation model: in case of starvation, the birth rate is still positive, and standing biomass is used to cover maintenance. Although a special rule for starvation may be more realistic for any particular fish species, we choose to use this simple assumption.

An important difference between the net- and gross-production models is hence their behaviour at low food density: in the former model (eq. 5), reproduction and somatic growth stop simultaneously at a critical low food density, whereas in the latter model (eq. 6), growth stops but reproduction continues.

Note that for a spatially undivided population, the two models result in exactly the same total biomass dynamics, as all that matters is the sum of $b(R)$ and $g(R)$ (eq. 1). For both allocation models, we then obtain eq. 3.

We point out that in the gross-production allocation model, maintenance is equivalent to a local rate of biomass loss, similar to a mortality rate. At the population level, maintenance can hence be incorporated into a general loss term $[\delta]' = m + [\delta]$. MPA models that do not explicitly consider bioenergetics simply redistribute the population-level reproduction rate $B = b(R)C$ over protected and harvested areas, without discounting the maintenance costs. This amounts to the implicit assumption that maintenance costs are either absent or incorporated in the mortality loss term. In other words, ignoring bioenergetics corresponds to assuming implicitly gross-production allocation. Note also that assuming the absence of maintenance costs ($m = 0$) is equivalent to the gross-production model.

Spatial structure: marine reserve and fished area

Next we subdivide the consumer-resource system into a marine reserve and a harvested area. Adults (i.e., standing biomass) suffer a per-unit biomass harvesting mortality in the fished area, denoted by H . The protected area is assumed to cover a fraction x of the total area A . The fraction a of produced consumer larvae is assumed to migrate and to be equally redistributed between the areas. Adults migrate with rate $[\beta]$. Note that larval migration amounts to a redistribution of the birth rate, whereas adult migration amounts to a redistribution of standing stock biomass. The so-called larval pool equal redistribution (LPER) assumption is equivalent to setting $[\alpha] = 1$ and $[\beta] = 0$.

Variables and population-level rates pertaining to the protected and the harvested areas are denoted by indices 1 and 2, respectively. For example, the population-level birth rates are now defined as $[B.sub.1] = b([R.sub.1])[C.sub.1]$ and $[B.sub.2] = b([R.sub.2])[C.sub.2]$, respectively. Because all variables are expressed as densities per unit of sea surface area, the total biomass in the protected and fished areas equals $[C.sub.1]Ax$ and $[C.sub.2]A(1 - x)$, respectively.

Biomass flow between areas: source and sink

The dynamics in the two areas depend on the biomass flow of larval and adult biomass. Assuming that from both areas, a fraction a of produced larvae enters a common dispersal pool, the rate of larval settlement in each area equals the sum of local larvae production, $(1 - [\alpha])[B.sub.1]$, and the inflow of larvae from the dispersal pool, $[\alpha][x[B.sub.1] + (1 - x)[B.sub.2]]$. This corresponds to the widely used LPER assumption. The larval settlement rate in the protected area is then, after simplification,

$$(7) [S.sub.1] = [B.sub.1] - [\alpha](1 - x) ([B.sub.1] - [B.sub.2])$$

For the fished area, the equivalent rate is

$$(8) [S_{.2}] = [B_{.2}] + [\alpha]x([B_{.1}] - [B_{.2}])$$

These equations show that the larval settlement rate exceeds the local birth rate in the area with the lowest local birth rate. In other words, the net larval flow is always from the most productive to the least productive area. The net larval flow from the reserve to the harvested area (denoted by $[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.L}]$) equals the difference between inflow and outflow in the harvested area, multiplied by the size of the harvested area:

$$(9) [\text{MATHEMATICAL EXPRESSION NOT REPRODUCIBLE IN ASCII}]$$

The flow is positive, i.e., from the reserve to the harvested area, if and only if the reserve is more productive (per unit of sea area) than the fished area ($[B_{.1}] > [B_{.2}]$).

Similar to larval migration, adults are assumed to migrate with rate $[\beta]$ and to enter a common dispersal pool, which is then equally redistributed. Although this way to model adult migration is less standard than for larvae, the resulting equation is completely analogous to the more commonly used diffusive model.

We obtain expressions similar to larval migration. For example, in the reserve, the rate of departing biomass equals $[\beta][C_{.1}]$ and the rate of incoming biomass equals $[\beta]x[C_{.1}] + (1 - x)[C_{.2}]$. The migration balance thus equals $-[\beta](1 - x)([C_{.1}] - [C_{.2}])$ in the reserve and $[\beta]x([C_{.1}] - [C_{.2}])$ in the harvested area. The net biomass flow due to adult migration is again found by multiplication of either of these by the corresponding surface area:

$$(10) [[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.A}] = [\beta]x(1 - x)A([C_{.1}] - [C_{.2}])$$

The flow is positive, i.e., spillover from the reserve to the harvested area, if and only if the biomass density is highest in the reserve ($[C_{.1}] > [C_{.2}]$).

Note that the direction of the larval flow depends on differences in the biomass production rate, whereas the direction of adult flow depends on differences in the biomass standing stock. The two flows do not necessarily point in the same direction. The net total biomass flow equals their sum $[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.tot}] = [[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.L}] + [[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.A}]$.

The full MPA model

Extending eqs. 1-2 to two areas and substituting the migration terms, we obtain

$$(11) [\text{MATHEMATICAL EXPRESSION NOT REPRODUCIBLE IN ASCII}]$$

(12) [MATHEMATICAL EXPRESSION NOT REPRODUCIBLE IN ASCII]

$$(13) \frac{d[R.sub.1]}{dt} = [\rho]([R.sub.max] - [R.sub.1]) - j([R.sub.1])[C.sub.1]$$

$$(14) \frac{d[R.sub.2]}{dt} = [\rho]([R.sub.max] - [R.sub.2]) - j([R.sub.2])[C.sub.2]$$

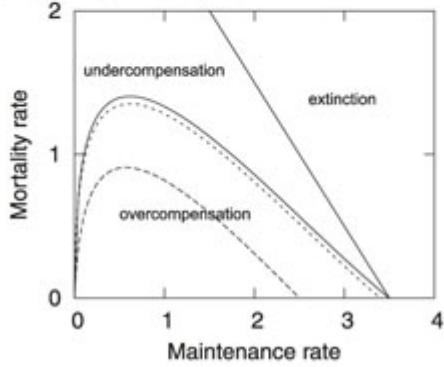
The dynamics of the fish populations ([C.sub.1] and [C.sub.2]) are the sum of four terms: local growth of standing biomass, larval production and redistribution, adult migration, and mortality. Note that we assume that the food base ([R.sub.1] and [R.sub.2]) does not migrate.

Parameter values

The default parameter values of the consumer-resource model are based on the equivalent but stage-structured model of de Roos et al. (2007): [j.sub.max] = 6, m = 1, [sigma] = 0.7, [rho] = 0.5, [R.sub.h] = 1. The natural mortality rate is assumed to be [delta] = 0.1, which represents a typical value on a per-year basis for marine fish populations (Andersen and Ursin 1977). We have, however, tested the model behaviour over a range of [delta] up to 1. We obtain qualitatively similar results in all cases, although increasing [delta] decreases standing stock biomass and adult flow and makes the larval flow less negative. In our simulations presented below, we vary the harvesting rate H. We note, however, that rough estimates of harvesting mortality fall in the range of 2-10 times the natural mortality rate (Pope et al. 2006). With a mortality rate of [delta] = 0.1, appropriate harvesting rates (H) thus fall in the range of 0.2 to 1. The larval migration parameter [alpha] is varied between 0 and 1 (note that [alpha] is a proportion). The adult migration parameter [beta] should be interpreted relative to the mortality parameter: on average, an unharvested individual is expected to migrate [beta]/[delta] times during its life time. We vary [beta] between 0 and 1.

Results

Fig. 1. The regions of overcompensation, undercompensation, and extinction in m, δ -parameter space for the spatially undivided model (eqs. 1–2) assuming net-production model and a type-II functional response. Without maintenance ($m = 0$), being the analogous case of gross production, we obtain undercompensation for all values of the mortality rate except zero. For comparison with the MPA model (eqs. 11–14), we have indicated for the MPA model with $\alpha = 1$ and $\beta = 0$, the curves where larval flow $f_L = 0$, assuming $F = 1$ (broken line) or $F = 0.1$ (dotted line), respectively. Parameters: $\kappa = 0.5, j_{max} = 6, R_h = 1, \sigma = 0.7, \rho = 0.5, R_{max} = 5, x = 0.3$.



Consequences of choice of allocation model

To understand how the MPA system reacts to harvesting mortality, it is instructive to first analyse the how the equilibrium of the single-area system (eqs. 1-2) without dispersal depends on the level of mortality, $[\delta]$. Recall that for a single population, the allocation into growth and reproduction is irrelevant, as it is their sum that appears in eq. 1.

To simplify the analysis, we initially assume a linear functional response, which does not qualitatively influence the results (see below). For the single-area system (eqs. 1-2), the equilibrium equals

$$(15) C = [\rho]([\alpha]a[R_{sub.max}] - m - [\delta]) / a (m + [\delta])$$

$$(16) R = m + [\delta] / [\sigma]a$$

These equations show that C decreases and R increases with mortality, because $[\partial C / \partial [\delta]] < 0$ and $[\partial R / \partial [\delta]] > 0$. The fish population goes extinct when mortality exceeds the value

$$(17) [[\delta]_{sub.ext}] = [\alpha]a[R_{sub.max}] - m$$

The equilibrium (eqs. 15-16) is the same for the two allocation rules (eqs. 5-6). However, this is not true for the steady-state total reproduction rate, denoted by B . With net-production allocation,

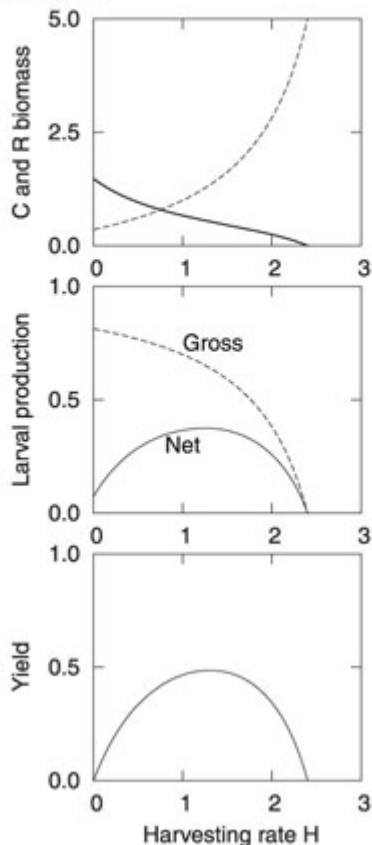
$$(18) B = [\delta](1 - [\kappa])C$$

with C as defined in eq. 15, whereas with gross-production allocation,

$$(19) B = (m + [\delta])(1 - [\kappa])C$$

An important difference between the allocation rules is the resulting relation between the total reproduction rate and (mass-specific) mortality. By substituting eq. 15 into eq. 19, we find that with gross-production allocation, the reproduction rate necessarily decreases with mortality, i.e., $[\partial B / \partial \delta] < 0$. Yet with net-production allocation, the curve of B over mortality is dome-shaped; it first increases between $[\delta] = 0$ and a critical mortality rate $[[\delta].sub.crit]$, after which it decreases to zero at $[[\delta].sub.ext]$. The critical mortality rate is as follows:

Fig. 2. Steady state of the spatially undivided version of the model (eqs. 1–2). Top panel: consumer (\bar{C} ; solid line) and resource (\bar{R} ; broken line) biomass density. Middle panel: population birth rate \bar{B} for the net-production (solid line) and gross-production (broken line) models. Bottom panel: yield. All quantities are per unit of surface area. Parameters: $\kappa = 0.5$, $j_{max} = 6$, $R_b = 1$, $m = 1$, $\sigma = 0.7$, $\delta = 0.1$, $\rho = 0.5$, $R_{max} = 5$.



$$(20) [[\delta].sub.crit] = -m + [\text{square root of } [\alpha]a[R.sub.max] m]$$

This equation shows that with $m > 0$, the population-level birth rate can increase with mortality, even though the equilibrium biomass C always decreases with mortality. We refer to such a positive relation between total reproduction and mortality as "overcompensation".

The explanation of the overcompensation lies in (i) the resource dependence of the reproduction rate and (ii) the balancing of the birth and mortality rates in equilibrium. Increasing mortality decreases competition for the resource, which increases the reproduction rate per unit of biomass. Yet the total (population) reproduction rate may still decrease if the standing biomass decreases faster than the fecundity increases. This is the case when reproduction is proportional to the intake rate and hence to the resource density, as in the gross-production model. However, when reproduction is proportional to the net-production rate, by contrast, fecundity can increase much faster than the resource density itself. This becomes obvious in the limit of zero mortality. The equilibrium condition $dC/dt = 0$ requires that net production balances the death rate, i.e., $[\sigma]_j(R) - m = [\delta]$, which means that for $[\delta] = 0$, the net-production rate is zero. This, in turn, means that the total reproduction rate B is zero for $[\delta] = 0$. B then necessarily increases with $[\delta]$.

In summary, overcompensation is never found in the gross-production model, whereas it occurs in the net-production model whenever the background mortality is relatively low ($[\delta] < [[\delta].sub.crit]$). This result is true also for a type-II functional response, but the equation of $[[\delta].sub.crit]$ is very ugly in that case. A graph of $[[\delta].sub.crit]$ for a type-II functional response, plotted against m (Fig. 1), shows that overcompensation is likely to occur with plausible parameter values; across a range of tax $[\alpha]$, the mortality rate appears to be of the order of 10% of the maintenance rate (de Roos et al. 2007). Figure 1 illustrates that for this estimation, most combinations of $[\delta]$ and m fall in the region of overcompensation. Very similar results are obtained when varying the parameters $[R.sub.max]$, a , and $[R.sub.h]$ (data not shown).

Implications for the MPA model

The analysis of the single-area model gives an idea of how the MPA model will behave. As a simple thought experiment, compare the two areas of the MPA model, without any migration and with a low harvesting rate. The analysis tells us that the standing biomass will be lower in the harvested area, for either allocation model. Assuming gross-production allocation, we also know that the total birth rate will be lower in the harvested area. So we expect that allowing either larval migration between the two areas or adult migration will result in a biomass flow from the reserve into the harvested area (i.e., $[[Florin].sub.L] > 0$ and $[[Florin].sub.A] > 0$).

Next, consider the net-allocation model. Because of the overcompensation, the total birth rate is then likely to be higher in the harvested area than in the MPA. Larval migration is hence likely to result in a biomass flow from the harvested area into the reserve ($[F_{\text{Larval}}] < 0$). With net-production allocation, we therefore expect the MPA to be a biomass sink for larvae.

However, these expectations should be checked with analysis of the full MPA model, as the steady state of the full model with migration does not necessarily conform to our intuition based on the limiting case of no migration.

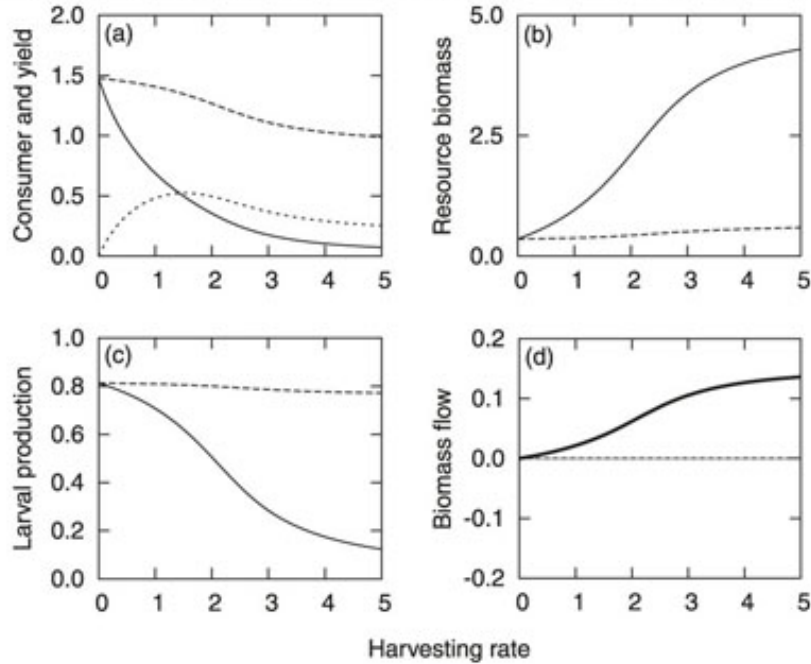
The MPA model: source-sink status of the reserve

Here we study the dynamics of the full MPA system (eqs. 11-14) assuming a type-II functional response. We compute the steady state of the MPA model over a range of the harvesting rate H (similar to Fig. 2), with the MPA being 30% of the total area ($x = 0.3$).

Model analysis confirms the intuition on the gross-production allocation model (Fig. 3). Assuming larval migration only ($[\alpha] = 1$, $[\beta] = 0$), the standing biomass decreases with H in both the protected and harvested areas, but is consistently higher in the protected area ($[C_{\text{sub.1}}] > [C_{\text{sub.2}}]$). The same is true for the population birth rates (i.e., undercompensation and $[B_{\text{sub.1}}] > [B_{\text{sub.2}}]$) despite increasing resource density in both areas. The resulting biomass flow is positive; the MPA is a source of larval production. Note also that the MPA prevents the harvested population from going extinct at high harvesting rates (cf. Fig. 2).

Model analysis also confirms the intuition on the net-allocation model (Fig. 4). The population birth rate in the harvested area displays the typical pattern of overcompensation (cf. Fig. 2). By contrast, the birth rate in the protected area decreases and is zero over a considerable range of H . In this range, the consumers in the MPA are starving due to severe resource competition. Throughout the range where $[B_{\text{sub.1}}] < [B_{\text{sub.2}}]$, the larval flow is negative (Fig. 4). The reserve is thus a larval sink for harvesting rates up to the point at which the harvested population would go extinct in the absence of an MPA (cf. Fig. 2). Beyond this point, the fished stock is practically extinct, and the MPA becomes a source of larvae, saving the harvested population from true extinction.

Fig. 3. The equilibrium of the MPA model (eqs. 11–14) with gross-production allocation and larval migration only ($\alpha = 1, \beta = 0$). In *a, b,* and *c*, broken lines represent the marine reserve; solid lines, the harvested area. (*a*) Consumer population biomass and yield (dotted line); (*b*) resource biomass; (*c*) larval production \bar{B}_1 and \bar{B}_2 ; (*d*) net biomass flow (thick solid line; equal to larval flow) from MPA to harvested zone and adult flow (dotted line; equal to zero). Parameters: $x = 0.3, \kappa = 0.5, j_{\max} = 6, R_h = 1, m = 1, \sigma = 0.7, \delta = 0.1, \rho = 0.5, R_{\max} = 5$.



In the marine reserve, the biomass initially increases with H , mirroring the pattern of larval production in the harvested area (Fig. 4). Although the resource in the exploited area increases gradually with H , converging to its carrying capacity at very high H , in the reserve, the resource first decreases with H , showing that competition for food intensifies in the MPA. In fact, the strong inflow of larvae causes an unsustainably high biomass density in the MPA: severe resource competition leads to starvation, most notably resulting in the complete absence of reproduction inside the MPA.

The idea is thus that overcompensation in the harvested area causes the MPA to be a larval sink. We test this idea by drawing the curve for which the larval flow is zero (Fig. 1), which delimits the region in which the MPA is a sink (i.e., below the broken or dotted curves). The figure shows that with decreasing H , the sink region approximates the region of overcompensation, thus confirming the idea. Note that with increasing H , the sink region becomes smaller, which reflects the fact that the sink status of the MPA depends on H and is obtained for small and intermediate H only (Fig. 4).

The effect of adult migration

Allowing adults to migrate ($\beta > 0$) results in an additional biomass flow, which is always directed from the MPA to the harvested area, because $C_1 > C_2$ (cf.

eq. 10). Here we study the effect of adult migration on the larval flow ($[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.L}]$) and total flow ($[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.tot}]$).

Consider the example with $[\alpha] = 1$ and $[\beta] = 0.5$ (Fig. 5). (Note that $[\beta]/[\sigma] = 5$, meaning that unharvested adults migrate on average five times in a life time.) The flow of standing biomass changes the pattern of consumer biomass in the reserve; $[C.\text{sub.1}]$ now decreases monotonically with H . The adult flow releases the resource competition in the MPA, allowing for reproduction in that area. Initially, however, reproduction is still higher in the harvested area ($[B.\text{sub.1}] < [B.\text{sub.2}]$), resulting in negative larval flow up to H [approximately equal to] 3. In this range, the MPA is hence a sink for larvae, but a source of adults. Overall, the MPA is a source of biomass ($[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.tot}] > 0$).

Next we study the effect of adult migration on the source-sink status of the MPA systematically (Fig. 6a). Figure 6 depicts the regions in H , $[\beta]$ -parameter space where the MPA is a sink of total biomass and (or) larvae. These zones are delimited by the curves of $[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.L}] = 0$ and $[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.tot}] = 0$. The curve of $[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.L}] = 0$ is almost vertical, indicating that the rate of adult migration has little influence on the sign of the larval flow. The MPA is a larval sink even for very high values of $[\beta]$. By contrast, the total biomass flow depends strongly on $[\beta]$: increasing adult migration reduces the range of H with negative total flow. The region marked "S" shows that starvation in the MPA, and hence zero reproduction, is restricted to low adult migration.

The effect of larval migration

The effect of changing the proportion of dispersing larvae ($[\alpha]$) mirrors the effect of changing adult migration. For fixed adult migration ($[\beta] = 0.1$), reducing α has no influence on the sign of the larval flow (Fig. 6b). As expected, the total biomass flow becomes positive when larval migration becomes very small. Starvation is limited to very high larval migration.

The effect of the size of the MPA

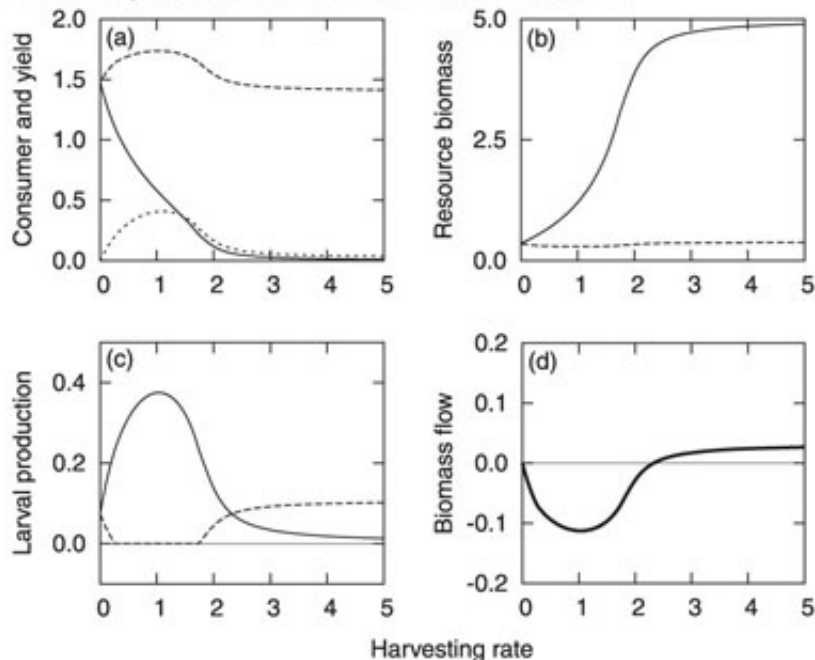
The relative size of the reserve (x) determines the relative contribution of the two areas to the biomass flows; increasing x hence decreases the potential effect of overcompensation, which occurs in the harvested area only, on the larval flow. Changing x may influence the direction of the larval flow ($[[\text{Florin}].\text{sub.L}]$); if the MPA is larger, the larval flow is negative over a wider range of H (Fig. 7). At high H , small reserve size accentuates the "source" potential of marine reserves, as most of the locally produced larvae are lost to migration, thus reducing resource competition in the reserve and increasing the birth rate $[B.\text{sub.1}]$. However, at low and intermediate H , when overcompensation is strong in the harvested area (Fig. 4), small reserve size accentuates the "sink" potential of an MPA. With small x , the larval flow is largely determined by the harvested area such that overcompensation has a large impact on

the dynamics in the MPA. By consequence, the starvation range is limited to small MPA size (Fig. 7).

Changing x does not, however, influence the sign of the total biomass flow (Fig. 7). This "inertia" is independent of the values of the other parameters (data not shown). The inertia can be understood as follows: when the total biomass flow is zero, each unit of sea area has a zero net flow. Given that the biomass inflow (larvae + adults) is the same for each unit of sea surface area, the biomass outflow per unit area (larvae + adults) must be the same in the MPA and the harvested area. Changing the relative contribution (x) to the common dispersal pool then has no effect whatsoever.

Alternative models

Fig. 4. The equilibrium of the MPA model (eqs. 11–14) with net-production allocation and larval migration only ($\alpha = 1, \beta = 0$). In *a*, *b*, and *c*, broken lines represent the marine reserve; solid lines, the harvested area. (*a*) Consumer population biomass and yield (dotted line); (*b*) resource biomass; (*c*) larval production \bar{B}_1 and \bar{B}_2 ; (*d*) larval flow f_l from MPA to harvested area (negative flow means reserve is larval sink). Parameters: $x = 0.3, \kappa = 0.5, j_{max} = 6, R_0 = 1, m = 1, \sigma = 0.7, \delta = 0.1, \rho = 0.5, R_{max} = 5$.



Size-structured population model

The allocation models studied in this paper were originally designed for size-structured population models (Gurney et al. 1996). In size-structured population models, density dependence may affect not only fecundity, settlement, and survival, but also maturation and individual growth. To illustrate the consequences of size structure, we analyse a well-studied size-structured population model in the context of our findings above.

The gross-production allocation model (eq. 6) first appeared as the kappa rule in a size-structured population model (Kooijman and Metz 1984). The Kooijman-Metz model has since been studied in various forms, and here we use the model published by de Roos and Persson (2002), but without predators. We extend their model by including an MPA and larval dispersal (analogous to eqs. (11-14) with $[\alpha] = 1$ and $[\beta] = 0$). In this model, individuals are born with size $[l_{\text{sub}.b}]$ and mature at size $[l_{\text{sub}.j}]$. The gross-production model results in von Bertalanffy growth with asymptotic size $[l_{\text{sub}.m}]R/([R_{\text{sub}.h}] + R)$. A model description (without MPA) can be found in de Roos and Persson (2002).

We do not present a full analysis of the size-structured model, but merely illustrate the implications of a juvenile life stage. In the size-structured model (without MPA), the consumer and resource biomass (Fig. 8a) follow the same pattern as in the unstructured model (cf. Fig. 2). Surprisingly, however, we find overcompensation (Fig. 8b), despite the gross-production allocation model. Based on the overcompensation, we thus expect a negative biomass flow (from the harvested area to the MPA) in the case of larval migration. Including an MPA in the size-structured model (with $x = 0.3$) confirms this expectation (Fig. 8c).

Which difference between the unstructured and structured models explains the found overcompensation? An important difference between unstructured and size-structured models is that the latter allows for different kinds of population regulation, depending on which demographic process (juvenile growth-maturation or adult reproduction) is most affected by intraspecific competition and hence limiting population growth. If a population is maturation-limited (as in Figs. 8a-8b), then increasing the mortality rate releases the competition among juveniles, and the adult biomass increases due to increased maturation (de Roos et al. 2007). In this case, we thus observe an overcompensation of the adult standing biomass: adult biomass increases with mortality (Fig. 8a, thin solid line), resulting in an overcompensation of the population-level reproduction rate (Fig. 8b). To demonstrate the crucial role of the juvenile life stage, we have rerun the model with $[l_{\text{sub}.j}] < [l_{\text{sub}.b}]$, such that individuals are born mature (Figs. 8d-8f). In this case, the population is necessarily reproduction-limited. Without a juvenile stage, the size-structured model predicts undercompensation (Fig. 8e). The corresponding MPA model displays a positive biomass flow (Fig. 8e), as expected from the undercompensation.

This simple example illustrates that maturation limitation in structured populations may lead to overcompensation in both adult biomass and the population reproduction rate, as shown by de Roos et al. (2007). The examples demonstrate that (i) overcompensation is not restricted to net-production allocation models and (ii) overcompensation in a model without MPA implies a negative larval biomass flow in the corresponding MPA model, whatever mechanism is causing the

overcompensation. The size-structured model thus suggests that the association of overcompensation and negative biomass flow is general.

Logistic MPA model

Now that we have identified the role of overcompensation, we can check that it works in the simplest model that could produce such a result, the logistic growth model:

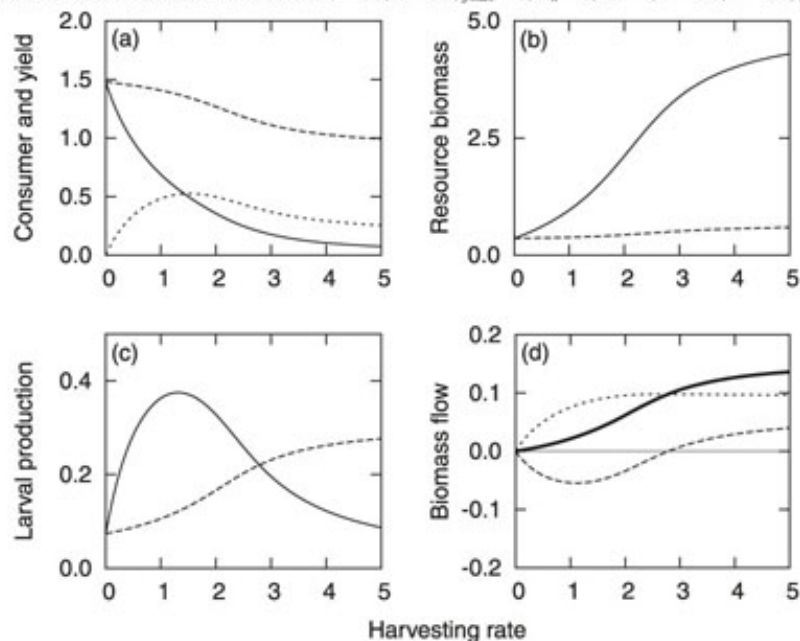
$$(21) \quad dN/dt = rN(1 - N/K)$$

To be able to use the death rate as an independent parameter and to use the total birth rate as a model output, we have to decompose eq. 21 by making assumptions about how it reflects underlying per capita birth and death rates. As in the previous two models, we assume that density dependence affects the birth rate, whereas the death rate remains constant. By choosing $b - [\text{beta}]N$ for the per capita birth rate and d for the death rate, we obtain,

$$(22) \quad dN/dt = N(b - [\text{beta}]N - d)$$

which is equivalent to eq. 21 with $r = b - d$ and $K = (b - d)/[\text{beta}]$.

Fig. 5. The equilibrium of the MPA model (eqs. 11–14) with net-production allocation and both larval and adult migration ($\alpha = 1, \beta = 0.5$). In *a*, *b*, and *c*, broken lines represent the marine reserve; solid lines, the harvested area. (*a*) Consumer population biomass and yield (dotted line); (*b*) resource biomass; (*c*) larval production \bar{B}_1 and \bar{B}_2 ; (*d*) larval flow (broken line), adult flow (dotted line), and net biomass flow (thick solid line) from MPA to harvested zone. Parameters: $x = 0.3, \kappa = 0.5, j_{\max} = 6, R_h = 1, m = 1, \sigma = 0.7, \delta = 0.1, \rho = 0.5, R_{\max} = 5$.



The equilibrium population of eq. 22 equals $N = (b - d)/[\beta]$. The population-level birth rate, defined as $B = N (b - [\beta]N)$, thus equals

$$(23) B = d (b - d / [\beta])$$

Because B goes to zero when d goes to zero, the logistic growth model clearly displays overcompensation for any value of b and $[\beta]$. Based on this observation, we expect that an MPA model that connects two logistic equations with larval dispersal will predict that the MPA is a larval sink. To check this prediction, we have extended eq. 22 by including a second harvested population and assuming LPER. We have computed its steady state and the corresponding direction of the larval biomass flow. The results are analogous to the ones obtained with the consumer-resource model above and confirm that the logistic model indeed predicts the MPA to be a larval sink for d below a critical background mortality rate (data not shown).

If, however, we assume that density dependence does not influence the birth rate but the death rate (by choosing $d + [\beta]N$ for the death rate and b for the birth rate), we obtain $B = b(b - d)/[\beta]$, which corresponds to undercompensation. Thus, overcompensation requires that density dependence affects the birth rate.

Discussion

Our main result is that the source-sink status of marine reserves depends on the effect of the per capita mortality rate, including harvesting mortality, on the population-level reproduction rate (B). If this relation displays overcompensation (i.e., B initially increases with mortality), then any degree of larval migration results in a net biomass flow of larvae from the harvested area into the MPA, and the MPA is thus a sink of larval biomass. In the case of undercompensation, by contrast, the MPA is a source of larval biomass.

Why do MPAs become larval sinks? The explanation resides in intraspecific competition. Competition is more severe inside the MPA due to the reduced mortality rate (e.g., see the lower resource density $[R_{sub.1}]$ in Fig. 3). When increased competition reduces the population-level reproductive output (i.e., overcompensation of B), then total reproduction is higher outside the MPA than inside. By consequence, the net larval flow will be towards the MPA. This, however, is not true for populations that display undercompensation of B (such as the gross-production model (eq. 6)).

For migration of standing biomass (as opposed to larval migration), our results suggest that marine reserves are usually a source of biomass, if it is assumed (as done here) that net migration goes from high-biomass to low-biomass areas. Larval and adult flow may thus be in opposite directions, and the net effect obviously depends on the relative rates of larval and adult migration. It should be noted, however, that in size-structured populations, adult biomass may itself display

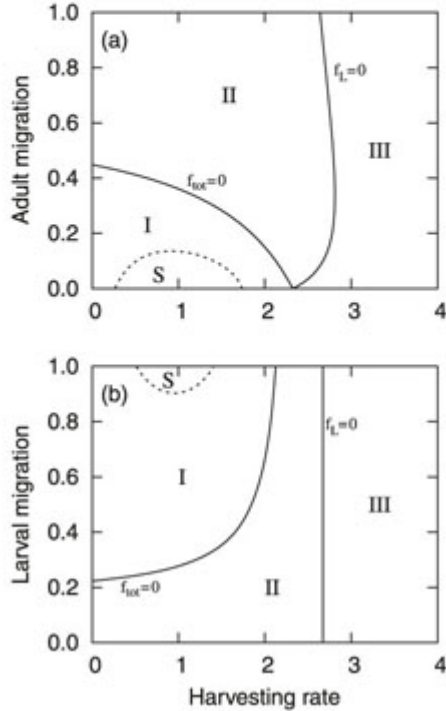
overcompensation, i.e., increase with mortality (de Roos et al. 2007). This may hence cause an MPA to be a sink of adult fish.

The main work presented here concerns the effect of alternative bioenergetic models on the source-sink status of MPAs. The conclusion is that gross-production allocation results in undercompensation of the population reproduction rate (and hence the MPA being a larval source), whereas net-production allocation is likely to result in overcompensation (and hence the MPA being a larval sink). However, our complementary analyses of a size-structured model, in which overcompensation is caused by a juvenile growth and maturation despite gross-production allocation, and a logistic model show that the connection between overcompensation and the larval-sink status of MPAs is more general and not limited to net-production models. In other words, overcompensation of the total reproduction rate causes the MPA to be a larval sink, whatever underlying mechanism causes the overcompensation.

Our main result depends on the combination of two factors: (i) overcompensation and (ii) larval dispersal. When both factors are present, the MPA is predicted to be a larval sink. Our study of three models shows that different mechanisms can underly the first of these factors. Common between all of them is a strong, density-dependent response of the population reproduction rate with increasing mortality. This response is stronger (at high population density) for net-production allocation than for gross-production allocation, explaining the different results for these two types of models. The logistic MPA model shows that overcompensation is found only when the logistic density dependence affects the birth rate (instead of the death rate). In the size-structured model, the birth rate depends not only on the fecundity (determined by gross-production allocation), but also on the age at maturation and survival to maturation, which are both density-dependent themselves. By consequence, the presence of a juvenile life stage accentuates the density dependence in the birth rate to such an extent that it results in overcompensation, despite gross-production allocation.

With respect to the second factor (larval dispersal), our results stress the need to distinguish between migration of newborns and of older individuals. Whereas the former amounts to a redistribution of biomass production, the latter amounts to a redistribution of biomass standing stock. Our main result depends critically on this distinction; only the redistribution of biomass production can result in the MPA being a sink, because the production can be higher in the harvested area than in the MPA. By contrast, standing biomass is generally higher in the MPA than in the harvested area (Halpern and Warner 2002; Micheli et al. 2004b) and therefore is likely to induce spillover into harvested areas. Although the distinction between larval and adult migration is common in MPA models, its implications for the source-sink status of marine reserves has not been identified before.

Fig. 6. The effect of migration on the source–sink status of the MPA model (eqs. 11–14) with net-production allocation. Top panel: the effect of adult migration (β) for fixed larval migration ($\alpha = 1$). Bottom panel: the effect of larval migration (α) with fixed adult migration ($\beta = 0.1$). Solid lines indicate zero larval flow ($f_l = 0$) and zero total biomass flow ($f_{tot} = 0$). The dotted line ($\bar{B}_1 = 0$) delimits the region with starvation in the MPA (zone S). Zones: I, MPA is sink of larvae and of net biomass; II, MPA is sink of larvae but source of net biomass; III, MPA is source of larvae and of net biomass. Parameters: $\chi = 0.3$, $\kappa = 0.5$, $f_{max} = 6$, $R_b = 1$, $m = 1$, $\sigma = 0.7$, $\delta = 0.1$, $\rho = 0.5$, $R_{max} = 5$.



Here we note that the strictly negative relation between standing (adult) biomass and mortality found for unstructured models (eq. 15) does not necessarily apply to size-structured populations. Size-structured populations can be limited by different demographic processes, depending on which one of them is most affected by intraspecific competition (Gurney et al. 1996; de Roos et al. 2007). When a population is regulated by juvenile growth and maturation, then increasing mortality tends to increase the adult standing biomass. Although such overcompensation of adult biomass may in turn cause overcompensation of the population reproduction rate, in itself, it may cause a net migration of adults into the MPA. Hence, for maturation-limited populations, we predict that MPAs are likely to be general sinks of biomass, irrespective of the rates of larval and adult migration.

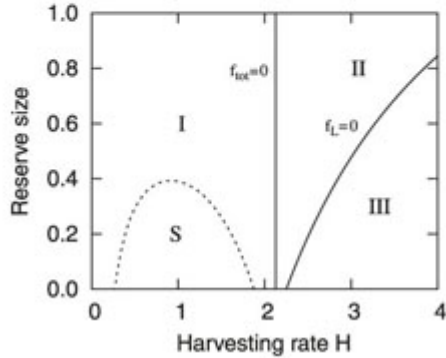
The review of Gerber et al. (2003) shows that previous models have often assumed either migration of larvae only (for example, models assuming LPER) or of adults only. Our work shows that it is in the case of LPER that overcompensation has the largest potential to cause MPAs to be biomass sinks. This result has not previously been found for the simple reason that the models used do not allow for factors (i) and (ii) to occur simultaneously. Many models in the literature do not explicitly take

into account maintenance costs when computing the birth rate and hence implicitly correspond to the gross-production model (Neubert 2003; Baskett et al. 2006).

For example, the Lotka-Volterra competition models of Baskett et al. (2007) have the potential to display overcompensation, due to their equivalence to the logistic growth model (see subsection Logistic MPA model). However, they assume that diffusion migration, i.e., migration of standing stock, results in a flow from high to low density and hence that the MPA is a source. The same is true for the models of Neubert (2003) and Steele and Beet (2003), which are equally based on the logistic growth model. The trophic models of Baskett (2006, 2007) and Baskett et al. (2006, 2007) also assume diffusion migration and hence do not need to distinguish between net- or gross-production allocation. However, we argue that in all of these models, larval flow is likely to be from the MPA to the harvested areas if larval dispersal and, in the trophic model, net-production allocation were assumed.

A second important result of our model is that the relative size of an MPA does not affect the sign of the total biomass flow between the MPA and surrounding areas. How can we understand this? This is a consequence of our assumption of a well-mixed, common dispersal pool. This assumption implies that for each unit of sea surface, the net biomass flow reflects the difference in local production of migrants and the global average production of migrants. Changing the MPA size (x) changes the relative contribution of areas with high and low migrant production and thus influences the average production of migrants. For example, if reserve size x is small and the reserve has a lower migrant production than the fished area, then increasing x will reduce the global average migrant production and hence reduce the influx of migrants into the MPA. Changing x thus has a quantitative effect on steady-state biomass flux (and standing biomass). This is not true, however, for the special case of zero net biomass flow. In this case, each unit of sea surface produces exactly the same amount of migrants. The local production and the global average are hence the same, irrespective of the size of the MPA. Changing the reserve size x has absolutely no effect on biomass flow or on the standing stock biomass.

Fig. 7. The effect of relative reserve size (x) on the source-sink status of the MPA model (eqs. 11–14) with net-production allocation for $\beta = 0.1$ and $\alpha = 1$. Solid lines indicate zero larval flow ($f_L = 0$) and zero total biomass flow ($f_{tot} = 0$). The dotted line ($\bar{B}_1 = 0$) delimits the region with starvation in the MPA (zone S). Zones: I, MPA is sink of larvae and of net biomass; II, MPA is sink of larvae but source of net biomass; III, MPA is source of larvae and of net biomass. Parameters: $\kappa = 0.5$, $j_{max} = 6$, $R_b = 1$, $m = 1$, $\sigma = 0.7$, $\delta = 0.1$, $\rho = 0.5$, $R_{max} = 5$.



Increasing reserve size is hence not likely to qualitatively improve the functioning of MPAs (in terms of the source-sink status of the MPA). Figure 7 illustrates that in the range of realistic harvesting rates (i.e., H 0.2 to 1), the MPA is a biomass sink for both larvae and adults, no matter the size of the reserve. Only for heavily overexploited fisheries ($H > 2$) does the MPA function as a biomass source.

All of the models that we have discussed are continuous-time models. But what about discrete-time models? Many fisheries models are formulated in discrete time, based on the Ricker or Beverton-Holt models, so the question seems relevant. There is no reason to presume that for discrete-time models, the relation between overcompensation and the source-sink status of MPAs should not hold, in combination with the redistribution of larvae. For example, in the discrete time, predator-prey model of Micheli et al. (2004a), it is assumed that larvae enter a common dispersal pool. We have simulated their model, simplified by excluding the MPA, and found that the steady-state value of the variable L (equivalent to our B), increases with fishing mortality for high values of the parameter a . Based on this observation, our results thus predict that in this model, the MPA can be a larval sink. Micheli et al. (2004a) did not, however, compute the direction of the larval flow.

More generally, for discrete-time models, whenever the recruitment rate displays overcompensation, larval redistribution is expected to result in larval flow from the harvested area to the MPA. This should be the case of models based on the Ricker model, which is the classical example of overcompensation, in contrast to the Beverton-Holt model, which displays undercompensation. However, the actual dynamics will depend on how the density dependence in such models is assumed to depend on the underlying vital rates (birth, death, growth, maturation).

Acknowledgments

D.C. and A.M.dR. acknowledge financial support from the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO). The manuscript has benefitted greatly from constructive reviews from Marc Mangel and Roger Nisbet.

Received 18 June 2008.

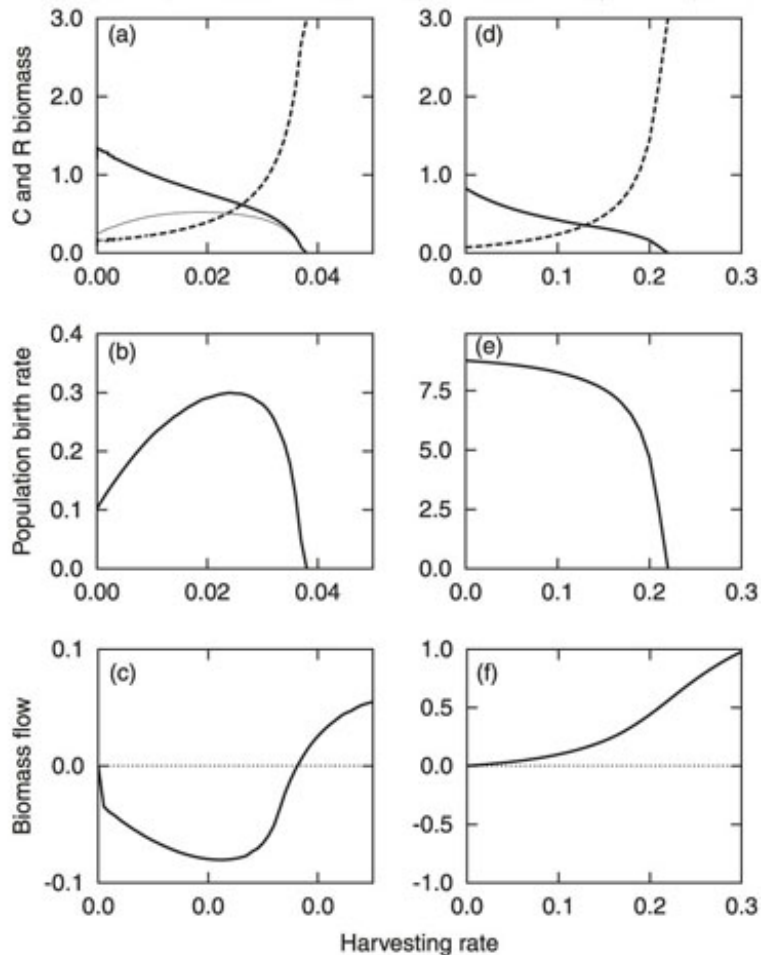
Accepted 10 February 2009.

Published on the NRC Research Press Web site at cjfas.nrc.ca on 30 June 2009.
J20626

References

Andersen, K.P., and Ursin, E. 1977. A multispecies extension to the Beverton and Holt theory of fishing, with accounts of phosphorus circulation and primary production. *Medd. Dan. Fisk.-Havunders.* 7: 319-345.

Fig. 8. Steady state of a size-structured model with gross-production allocation. Left panels: fixed size at maturation ($\ell_j = 40$, $\ell_m = 80$). Right panels: absence of juvenile period ($\ell_j < \ell_b$, $\ell_m = 40$). Background mortality (left, $\mu = 0.01$; right, $\mu = 0.1$) and harvesting are size-independent. Top panels: consumer (solid lines) and resource (broken lines) biomass without MPA; adult biomass is represented by the thin solid curve. Middle panels: population birth rate (\bar{B}) without MPA. The left panel displays overcompensation despite gross-production allocation. Bottom panels: predicted biomass flow for corresponding MPA model with $x = 0.3$ and larval dispersal ($\alpha = 1$, $\beta = 0$). Biomass densities ($\text{g}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}$) and rates ($\text{g}\cdot\text{m}^{-3}\cdot\text{day}^{-1}$) are time-averaged over low-amplitude generation cycles (left panels). Parameters and notation are as in de Roos and Persson (2002): $\ell_b = 10$, $\kappa = 0.7$, $I_m = 10^{-4}$, $R_b = 10^{-5}$, $\gamma = 0.006$, $r_m = 0.003$, $\beta = 9\cdot 10^{-6}$, $\rho = 0.1$, $K = 3$.



Baskett, M.L. 2006. Prey size refugia and trophic cascades in marine reserves. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.* 328: 285-293. doi:10.3354/meps328285.

Baskett, M.L. 2007. Simple fisheries and marine reserve models of interacting species: an overview and example with recruitment facilitation. *CCOFI Rep.* 48: 71-81.

Baskett, M.L., Yoklavich, M., and Love, M.S. 2006. Predation, competition, and the recovery of overexploited fish stocks in marine reserves. *Can. J. Fish. Aquat. Sci.* 63(6): 1214-1229. doi:10.1139/F06-013.

Baskett, M.L., Micheli, F., and Levin, S.A. 2007. Designing marine reserves for interacting species: insights from theory. *Biol. Conserv.* 137(2): 163-179. doi:10.1016/j.biocon.2007.02.013.

Botsford, L., Hastings, A., and Gaines, S. 2001. Dependence of sustainability on the configuration of marine reserves and larval dispersal distance. *Ecol. Lett.* 4(2): 144-150. doi:10.1046/j.1461-0248.2001.00208.x.

De Roos, A.M., and Persson, L. 2002. Size-dependent life-history traits promote catastrophic collapses of top predators. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 99(20): 12907-12912. doi:10.1073/pnas.192174199. PMID:12237404.

De Roos, A.M., Schellekens, T., van Kooten, T., van de Wolfshaar, K., Claessen, D., and Persson, L. 2007. Food-dependent growth leads to overcompensation in stage-specific biomass when mortality increases: the influence of maturation versus reproduction regulation. *Am. Nat.* 170(3): E59-E76. doi:10.1086/520119. PMID:17879182.

Gardmark, A., Jonzen, N., and Mangel, M. 2006. Density-dependent body growth reduces the potential of marine reserves to enhance yield. *J. Appl. Ecol.* 43(1): 61-69. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2664.2005.01104.x.

Gerber, L., Botsford, L., Hastings, A., Possingham, H., Gaines, S., Palumbi, S., and Andelman, S. 2003. Population models for marine reserve design: a retrospective and prospective synthesis. *Ecol. Appl.* 13(Suppl. 1): S47-S64. doi:10.1890/10510761(2003)013[0047:PMFMRD]2.0.CO;2.

Guichard, F., Levin, S.A., Hastings, A., and Siegel, D. 2004. Toward a dynamic metacommunity approach to marine reserve theory. *Bioscience*, 54(11): 1003-1011. doi:10.1641/00063568(2004)054[1003:TADMAT]2.0.CO;2.

Gurney, W.S.C., Middleton, D.A.J., Nisbet, R.M., McCauley, E., Murdoch, W.W., and De Roos, A.M. 1996. Individual energetics and the equilibrium demography of structured populations. *Theor. Popul. Biol.* 49(3): 344-368. doi:10.1006/tpbi.1996.0017. PMID:8813027.

Halpern, B.S., and Warner, R.R. 2002. Marine reserves have rapid and lasting effects. *Ecol. Lett.* 5(3): 361-366. doi:10.1046/j.1461-0248.2002.00326.x.

Hart, D.R. 2006. When do marine reserves increase fishery yield? *Can. J. Fish. Aquat. Sci.* 63(7): 1445-1449. doi:10.1139/F06071.

Kooijman, S.A.L.M. 2000. *Dynamic energy and mass budgets in biological systems*. 2nd ed. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.

Kooijman, S.A.L.M., and Metz, J.A.J. 1984. On the dynamics of chemically stressed populations: the deduction of population consequences from effects on individuals. *Ecotoxicol. Environ. Saf.* 8(3): 254-274. doi:10.1016/0147-6513(84)90029-0. PMID:6734503.

Mangel, M. 1998. No-take areas for sustainability of harvested species and a conservation invariant for marine reserves. *Ecol. Lett.* 1(2): 87-90. doi:10.1046/j.1461-0248.1998.00021.x.

Mangel, M., and Levin, P.S. 2005. Regime, phase and paradigm shifts: making community ecology the basic science for fisheries. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B Biol. Sci.* 360(1453): 95105. doi:10.1098/rstb.2004.1571. PMID:15713590.

Micheli, F., Amarasekare, P., Bascompte, J., and Gerber, L. 2004a. Including species interactions in the design and evaluation of marine reserves: some insights from a predator-prey model. *Bull. Mar. Sci.* 74(3): 653-669.

Micheli, F., Halpern, B.S., Botsford, L.W., and Warner, R.R. 2004b. Trajectories and correlates of community change in no-take marine reserves. *Ecol. Appl.* 14(6): 1709-1723. doi:10.1890/03-5260.

Neubert, M. 2003. Marine reserves and optimal harvesting. *Ecol. Lett.* 6(9): 843-849. doi:10.1046/j.1461-0248.2003.00493.x.

Nisbet, R.M., McCauley, E., Gurney, W.S.C., Murdoch, W.W., and Wood, S.N. 2004. Formulating and testing a partially specified dynamic energy budget model. *Ecology*, 85(11): 3132-3139. doi:10.1890/03-0429.

Pelletier, D., Claudet, J., Ferraris, J., Benedetti-Cecchi, L., and Garcia-Charton, J.A. 2008. Models and indicators for assessing conservation and fisheries-related effects of marine protected areas. *Can. J. Fish. Aquat. Sci.* 65(4): 765-779. doi:10.1139/F08-026.

Pope, J., Rice, J., Daan, N., Jennings, S., and Gislason, H. 2006. Modelling and exploited marine fish community with 15 parameters--results from a simple size-based model. *ICES J. Mar. Sci.* 63(6): 1029-1044.

St. Mary, C., Osenberg, C., Frazer, T., and Lindberg, W. 2000. Stage structure, density dependence and the efficacy of marine reserves. *Bull. Mar. Sci.* 66(3): 675-690.

Steele, J., and Beet, A. 2003. Marine protected areas in 'nonlinear' ecosystems. *Proc. R. Soc. Lond. B. Biol. Sci.* 270(0): S230-S233. doi:10.1098/rsb1.2003.0074.

Walters, C. 2000. Impacts of dispersal, ecological interactions and fishing effort dynamics on efficacy of marine protected areas: how large should protected areas be? *Bull. Mar. Sci.* 66: 745-757.

Yodzis, P., and Innes, S. 1992. Body size and consumer-resource dynamics. *Am. Nat.* 139(6): 1151-1175. doi:10.1086/285380.

D. Claessen. (1) Environmental Research and Teaching Institute, Laboratoire d'Ecologie et Evolution (UMR 7625), Ecole Normale Supérieure, 24 rue Lhomond, F-75230 Paris CEDEX 05, France.

A.S. de Vos and A.M. de Roos. Institute for Biodiversity and Ecosystem Dynamics, University of Amsterdam, P.O. Box 94084, 1090 GB Amsterdam, the Netherlands.

(1) Corresponding author (e-mail: david.claessen@ens.fr).

Copyright: COPYRIGHT 2009 NRC Research Press

<http://pubs.nrc-cnrc.gc.ca/rp-ps/journalDetail.jsp?jcode=cjfas&lang=eng>

Source Citation (MLA 8th Edition)

Claessen, David, et al. "Bioenergetics, overcompensation, and the source-sink status of marine reserves." *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences*, vol. 66, no. 7, 2009, p. 1059+. *Gale Academic OneFile*, <https://link-gale-com.ezproxy.otago.ac.nz/apps/doc/A204320652/AONE?u=otago&sid=AONE&xid=323255b9>. Accessed 20 July 2020.

Gale Document Number: GALE|A204320652

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Rakiura ngai tahu

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine protected areas are a management technique to maintain the stability of fish stocks and the biodiversity of species important for tourism.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Many endemic species that bring tourists to the area are endangered and on the decline. The Marine protected areas are important for maintaining the numbers of these threatened species.

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I disagree with the benefits of maintaining the status quo being that it will "have no economic impact on existing fisheries and other effected activities". Fisheries will be negatively effected when the fisheries collapse and be miss managed.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No.

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Our Marine environment is under threat from miss management and and if the status quo is kept the fisheries in the unprotected areas will collapse and will have a large negative impact on commercial and recreational fishers as well as cultural traditions of Māori.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine areas protect the endangered species in the area and increase the stability of nearby fisheries.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The endemic species of the area are endangered and with out the Marine protected areas they will be functionally extinct.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Fisheries not being effected is untrue as the loss of biodiversity and stability will have negative effects on the fisheries.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Marine protected areas are necessary for maintaining the stability of fisheries and tourism.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

MPA are necessary for maintaining the stability of the fisheries.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The endemic species of the area are endangered and MAP will be needed.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Fisheries not being effected is untrue as the loss of biodiversity in the area will negatively effected.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is important to safeguard the future of the fisheries.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

MAP are important for maintaining the stability of fisheries and tourism.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Endangered species are at extreme danger.

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Fisheries will be negatively effected.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

No

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

MAP are important for maintaining the stability of fisheries.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Marine protected areas are necessary for maintaining the stability of fisheries and tourism in Dunedin and surrounding areas.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

Please state the name of the organisation

Students for environmental action, and Forrest and Bird

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Please protect the environment!

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Please include st Clair beach! It's such a lovely place that I want protected

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Marine reserves when legislated properly, are extremely beneficial to fisheries stocks and a wide array of services including recreational benefits, aesthetic benefits and most importantly socio-economic benefits. Doing a 'half-hearted' marine protected area is nowhere near enough to ensure fisheries populations are sustainable, and at this point in time with the already declining fisheries stocks, being 'sustainable' is not enough, one must ensure that populations are able to replenish without any issues or disturbances. The MPAs also ensure critically endangered species like hoiho (species predicted to be functionally extinct soon) are able to recover, which provides a wide array of economic benefits including tourism.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Organisation

Please state the name of the organisation

Students for environmental Otago

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Think the Orau marine reserve is particularly essential as the area is so beautiful!

Support all of these on an environmental premise. However, the longterm aesthetic and cultural impacts of reserves are likely to have numerous economic benefits in tourism and health benefits in connection to the land.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is very important to maintain and restore biodiversity around Dunedin.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is very important to maintain and restore biodiversity around Dunedin.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support the implementation of the networks in order to protect biodiversity and our wider marine environment

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I believe this protected area will be beneficial for the protection of biodiversity

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This is an important area of rich diversity which needs to be protected

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I support this marine reserve but I do believe that Tow Rock should be included

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

I fully support the introduction of the marine protected area network so as to preserve our biodiversity and to protect our native marine environment

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

- Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)
- Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)
- Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)
- Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)
- Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)
- Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)
- Tuhawaiki (A1)
- Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)
- Kaimata (E1)
- Whakatorea (L1)
- Tahakopa (Q1)
- Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The costs of not proceeding are that will not meet our international agreements and loose international reputation as we (NZ) are seen as an environmentally concerned nation.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As New Zealand has failed to meet our international agreements and MPA and biodiversity policy, this has resulted in International reputation loss. This network would allow Otago which has no marine reserve, to become an area which is protected and increase the marine ecosystem resilience to ongoing pressures such as climate change and ocean acidification.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve would allow the habitat around Waitaki river mouth to flourish which provides a better habitat for the little penguins and the Hector dolphins to forage on.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Te Umu Koau marine reserve is the only reserve that protects deep reef and contains two different estuarine types and therefore the site has a high diversity that should be maintained. As this will impact several fishers the government may have to consider a transition package.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The marine reserve at Papanui would protect key ecosystems such as that of the bryozoan beds which contains a rich diversity and protects many native fish species.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Birds suggest that this is the most accessible of the marine reserve proposals which allows recreational activities such as snorkelling. The reserve could be improved by the addition of Tow Rock.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The rocky reefs that this reserve protects will support a diverse range of seaweed species.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve protects a nursery area for key predator species such as school sharks as well a spawning area for fishes such as the elephant fish. If the reserve is able to prohibit all forms of trawling, set lining, long lining and Danish seining, this will help maintain the natural species communities and allows the fish population to flourish.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve protects habitats that penguins and dolphins forage in. It also provides a habitat for juvenile fish which would help declining fish populations. Prohibiting all forms of trawling, long lining and Danish seining will help restore natural communities.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This large reserve would allow the fish communities to be restored naturally as long as the all forms of trawling, long lining and Danish seining is prohibited.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserves allows the habitats of flat fish, eels and white bait to be maintained and allow their communities to restore naturally.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve would enable the maintenance and restoration of the habitats of the flat fish, eels and white bait.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Forest and Bird says the benefits for the public interest and science will outweigh the cost

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This reserve would prohibit the harvest of kelp which is the most effective way to maintain the habitat. This is crucial as they provide a wide variety of habitats for cray fish, blue cod and butterfish. The area is also one of the most productive habitats and therefore should be preserved

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

As the ocean gets warmer and more acidic, it is important that we keep them resilient to change and therefore increase their survival for future generations.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Other (please specify):

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

In the past status quo has only resulted in damaged ecosystems that can no longer support recreational and commercial fishing pressures.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The proposed network creates connectivity between populations and protects a variety of environments along the South-East Otago coastline, preserving the ecosystems and supporting fisheries for the long-term.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The effects of commercial fisheries have been grossly overstated and there is no empirical evidence to support their claims. It is more likely the impacts fall on the individual and transition programmes can be instated to support these people.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This marine reserve protects one of the only deep reef ecosystems along the Otago coast, along with two estuary systems.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The Papanui marine reserve protects two unique marine canyon systems off the coast of Dunedin, as well as a large proportion of female sea lions foraging habitat and bryozoan reef habitat.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Because this area is so local, a tourism industry could be developed along his entire coastline, fuelling the local economy via local efforts and counteracting the effects of lost fisheries.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

The establishments of this series of marine reserves and MPAs is crucial to preserving New Zealand's biodiversity and ensuring fisheries persist into the future

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The Otago coast is home to many endemic and charismatic species whose populations are greatly affected by commercial fishing practices. The Yellow-eyed penguin population has nearly been cut in half in recent years and has been predicted to go functionally extinct within 10 years. These birds along with New Zealand sea lions, and Hector's dolphins are often caught as by-catch in unsustainable commercial fishing practices. Currently there are no marine reserves around Otago, this sets a bad example as it is one of the key wildlife/ecotourism centers around New Zealand which would change if this problem is not addressed. Creating reserves in places where foraging is common for these species would be productive in reducing population loss. Such as the D Te Umu Koau marine reserve for the deep reef. This is a popular area for sea lion females to forage and a stronghold for biodiversity. The Papanui marine reserve is littered with diverse bryozoan beds. This is also considered to be a low value fishery and therefore the cost would be lower to implement.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Fisheries are on the decline as is. Governments all around the world have had to subsidize the fishing industries. They will only collapse more if nothing is done to maintain and grow the fish populations that we have.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Unsustainable fishing practices both remove large charismatic fauna from the marine system and damage the flora that sustains the rest of the ocean ecosystem. This problem is worsening around the world and New Zealand has the opportunity to set an example and protect their oceans. Marine reserves are growing around the North Island and now here in Otago we must begin to implement change. Creating these marine reserves will give our charismatic mega fauna a safe place to forage and create strongholds for biodiversity and commercially fished species. Although there is a risk of decline in the fishing industries, this can be replaced with a greater market for ecotourism.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It will provide more foraging area for little blue penguins and Hector's dolphins, two very important species for ecotourism.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

fauna such as Hector's dolphins and little blue penguins are what draws tourism into Otago. To maintain a good population of them we must sacrifice the decline of the unsustainable fishing market in favor of protecting and growing our resources for ecotourism. We can do this by giving these animals a safe place to forage for food.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This marine reserve protects an area of the deep reef which is a popular foraging area for many animals as well as a stronghold for biodiversity. Protecting this area could potentially greatly increase the population numbers of charismatic mega fauna.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

this reserve would only take up 10% of the deep reef habitat but could help many species recover from a declining population. This area is home to many Hector's dolphins which have been found to get caught in fishing nets.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This marine reserve is over a low value fishery but it is a stronghold for biodiversity. This area is rich with bryozoan beds. commercially fishing here damages this amazing ecosystem. The benefits of keeping biodiversity outweighs the cost of the fishery

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Maintaining status quo assessment is fair, as would not protect biodiversity and come at no economic cost

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

No costs so keep same benefits (benefit of staying the same)

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An MPA needs to be implemented to ensure the protection of biodiversity and the marine ecosystem around Otago

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Yes these resemble the costs of implementing a MPA in this area

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

An MPA at this site would have massive benefits to the marine mammals that utilize this environment.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The benefits far outweigh the costs. Protecting endangered marine mammals is important to sustain these populations for future generations to enjoy such as I do when I go and visit the beaches,

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Please implement the marine protected area around Otago!!!! It would be so important to protect our environment and the species in it.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

- Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)
- Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)
- Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)
- Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)
- Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)
- Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)
- Tuhawaiki (A1)
- Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)
- Kaimata (E1)
- Whakatorea (L1)
- Tahakopa (Q1)
- Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

As a member of the Forum I know that this network is a compromise situation that does not fulfil all the requirements for a network to represent all major habitats in the SEMPF area, however it is a good step in the right direction.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

This is an important foraging area for many species, including penguins - juvenile hoiho as well as little penguins. (Research by Scientists Mel Young and Philippa Agnew prove this)

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Should be extended north of the Waitaki River mouth to include more foraging habitat. Not much impact on fisheries.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Extend northwards

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

On balance this will benefit wildlife, fisheries, science and recreation. Cost to fisheries more than covered by increased productivity as a result of protection.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Covers the greatest range of habitats of any reserve.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Will be one of the most comprehensive reserves on the mainland coast. Very important for protection of Hoiho.

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

See above

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Costs to fishers low according to their own assessment.(Forum discussions)

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Very important to fully protect at least one of the Otago Canyons with their unique proximity to the Otago Peninsula in a dynamic oceanic current environment. Very rich in sea life, rare species such as penguins, sealions, whales, albatross. A scientifically significant location for marine research into temperate water ecology, submarine geology and rare species.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Should be extended and rationalised to include more of the surrounding plateaus which are important foraging grounds for benthic feeders such as hoho

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

see above

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A popular and easily accessible area

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I would like to see more deep reef included, specifically Tow Rock. Deep reef is poorly represented in the network. All of White Island should be included to provide a better range of rock habitats.

What changes to the site or activity restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

See above -

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The network needs to include a significantly sized island and Green Island Okaihai provides this close to a population centre, the island itself is an important wildlife sanctuary for rare species (Shag and hoiho).

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The cost to the trawling fishery are overstated as the active surf zone has been included in the analysis but is not fished.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A special habitat on a schist rock shore

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It links with a partial estuary protection, it is not a very highly used recreational or commercial fishery.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Very important for the endangered juvenile hoiho foraging

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

See above

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

This proposal should be extended to the 12 mile limit to ensure the protection of biogenic habitat from trawling particularly and limit bycatch of penguins, seabirds and marine mammals - all of which are recorded as being caught in this area.

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

See above

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Bottom disturbance by trawling and bycatch by set netting are the main causes of ecological decline in this area of foraging importance for the wildlife off the Otago Peninsula. Some of these species, such as hoiho and the prey they feed on, are becoming rare and their survival is threatened. There are multiple causes for this but these fishing methods are the ones that have been shown to be destructive and they are the ones that can be controlled.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I partially support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented with changes)

Why do you partially support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It is not enough, penguins have been shown to forage more widely - especially southwards

What changes to the site or fishing restrictions would you like to see? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Extent further to the south.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A locally unique estuary with significant areas of its catchment in protective forest

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

see above

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

See above. Estuaries generally need more protection for their productive value, especially for early stages of some marine species such as flat fish.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I know this estuary well and have observed the reduction in fish abundance over a period of 60 years - especially flounders and moki. I also have observed how set nets have the capacity to take significant numbers of these fish.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the kelp protection area implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The overwhelming significance of bladder kelp is well established.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

As a Forum member I have gone over many of the arguments presented for and against the various proposals many times. At the beginning of the Forum process I had high hopes of robust discussion and well thought out compromises being achieved. I represented tourism interest and therefore mainly concerned with protecting wildlife and their habitats rather than harvesting the sea. I found that the representatives of the harvesters (fishing industry and one recreational fisher) seemed initially amenable to the compromise ideal but as discussions continued, they adopted more fixed positions (acting as delegates rather than representatives), made unrealistic offers (eg for trawl bans in areas not possible to trawl), employed delaying tactics (pin-pricking about semantics); did not accept science that contradicted their positions (evidence that marine reserves benefit fish stocks within and beyond reserves); failed to understand and accept the limitations or fully use the most valuable tool at the Forum's disposal (Seasketch); and they ultimately effectively withdrew their willingness to compromise at all (declared their intention to put in their own proposed network). The lack of the ability and independence to act as thoughtful representatives rather than mouthpiece delegates made the process of negotiation difficult and more prolonged than it needed to be.

The two over-riding concerns of mine are the the damage caused by trawling and set net fishing and the parallel decline in abundance of the marine life abundance and diversity. In 1960 and 1961 as a teenager I worked hard as a deckhand on a fishing boat in Fiordland, I saw the abundance of the sea in those days and watched in excitement as the trawl brought up all manner of fish and sea-bed life, only on reflection do I see how little comprehension we had of the impact of combined fishing efforts on stock and habitat. Later, I also experienced the thrill of using the first monofilament set nets, seeing their ability to catch ever more fish, wanted or not. Again only with experience, do I now see that places and habitats can be over-fished and species go into decline as a result of ever more efficient methods. Recently, my experience of forty years working to help conserve the rare hoiho has shown that we can and are doing a great deal to protect the penguin's land habitat but we are not doing the same at sea. At sea, trawling has steadily increased in intensity over time, disrupting more biogenic habitat and so steadily eroding the habitat of penguin prey. As well as this, hoiho are regularly caught in set nets. Penguins are indicator species for the health and abundance of the sea, their numbers are dropping, the causes of this are several, the extent and methods of fishing is one of the few causes that we have the ability to change these for the better.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

I whakapapa to Te-Atangi-a-Mahaki and Ngati Porou tribes

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Published evidence clearly shows that Hoiho are equally dependant on both terrestrial and marine environments. Extending protection for foraging habitat along the Otago coastline has the potential to greatly increase food availability for these iconic penguins, with the estimated increase in prey species biomass sitting at around 42 TONNES! Considering these penguins feed on fish species which we commercially fish, allowing for the biomass of (some of) their prey species increases chances of chick survival and improves body condition of adults year-round, but particularly during their annual moult during which they rely on stored bodyweight to survive as they do not go out to sea while losing their feathers. The full network of marine protected areas will allow for unimpeded foraging for Hoiho in these areas which overlap with breeding sites.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Just walk along any beach on the coastline referred to and the diminishing life is obvious: far fewer shells and species of shells, far fewer birds seen, at times skinny mammals. Compare this to even the greatly diminished life 50 years ago and often the seascape is eerily silent with only the wind, sea, clouds and vegetation moving.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Ngati Kahungunu

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Tangata whenua

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

I have learnt to dive in these areas and collect and provide for my whānau, marae and community. I have been able to set up a network of divers, spear fishers and recreational divers to ensure we are able to be kaitiaki of these areas and ensure the sustainability of the resource. We have seen the impacts of such areas as Warrington with over fishing. We have also been able to see the abundance of Kai and been able to rely on these areas to keep our whānau well through the collection of the resource also the ability to feed ourselves and also being able to supply this for kuia and kaumatua in our community. It has also been a resource we have been able to supply kai on our Marae, namely Araiteuru.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to this being a full marine reserve as it takes away from our right as Tangata whenua to be able to supply for ourselves. It also has a huge affect on the ability to keep ourselves well. We are able to use this tradition as a way to keep our tapa wha intact. The ability to carry out this right is an opportunity to keep our pou well as this gives us an opportunity to work on these, especially our wairua, hinengaro and tinana. Some of these pou can not in line without the opportunity to use tangaroa as a medium to be able to cleanse ourselves.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

I have learnt to dive in these areas and collect and provide for my whānau, marae and community. I have been able to set up a network of divers, spear fishers and recreational divers to ensure we are able to be kaitiaki of these areas and ensure the sustainability of the resource. We have seen the impacts of such areas as Warrington with over fishing. We have also been able to see the abundance of Kai and been able to rely on these areas to keep our whānau well through the collection of the resource also the ability to feed ourselves and also being able to supply this for kuia and kaumatua in our community. It has also been a resource we have been able to supply kai on our Marae, namely Araiteuru.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to this being a full marine reserve as it takes away from our right as Tangata whenua to be able to supply for ourselves. It also has a huge affect on the ability to keep ourselves well. We are able to use this tradition as a way to keep our tapa wha intact. The ability to carry out this right is an opportunity to keep our pou well as this gives us an opportunity to work on these, especially our wairua, hinengaro and tinana. Some of these pou can not in line without the opportunity to use tangaroa as a medium to be able to cleanse ourselves.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

I have learnt to dive in these areas and collect and provide for my whānau, marae and community. I have been able to set up a network of divers, spear fishers and recreational divers to ensure we are able to be kaitiaki of these areas and ensure the sustainability of the resource. We have seen the impacts of such areas as Warrington with over fishing. We have also been able to see the abundance of Kai and been able to rely on these areas to keep our whānau well through the collection of the resource also the ability to feed ourselves and also being able to supply this for kuia and kaumatua in our community. It has also been a resource we have been able to supply kai on our Marae, namely Araiteuru.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

I object to this being a full marine reserve as it takes away from our right as Tangata whenua to be able to supply for ourselves. It also has a huge affect on the ability to keep ourselves well. We are able to use this tradition as a way to keep our tapa wha intact. The ability to carry out this right is an opportunity to keep our pou well as this gives us an opportunity to work on these, especially our wairua, hinengaro and tinana. Some of these pou can not in line without the opportunity to use tangaroa as a medium to be able to cleanse ourselves.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission**Upload any supporting documents**

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

From Dunedin ngapuhi ngatiporau

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Tangata whenua

Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Making sure whanau don't take too much always take your limit or under and showing the younger generation the right way about taking

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

If you only take what you need there will be Kai for younger generations to come

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We as tangatawhenua need Kai not just to show our Tamariki our cultural ways but also tangihana

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Showing younger generation the right way of taking kai

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need the Kai for tangihana and teach the younger generation our cultural ways it's part of our tikanga

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need the Kai also to feed whanau

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Showing younger generation our cultural ways with our Kaimoana if we don't our tikanga will be lost

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need Kai for tangihana

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

We need kai

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Our cultural ways will be lost

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

We respect Hinemoana. Stop over fishing our waters and there would be no need to punish the rest of us for others greed!!!

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Tangata whenua

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

We want our waters to be replenished and looked after. But for many this is their food source as buying from a supermarket is unaffordable... Your taking some Māori away from connecting back to whakapapa and that is not ok! Rāhui, status quo and look after our waters better!
Worry about the pollution plaguing our oceans and killing so much!

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Tuhoe ngati awa

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Tangata whenua

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Our Hoiho population is facing undernourishment and starvation more every year and overfishing seems to be having the biggest impact on this. These birds are some of the rarest penguins in the world and they need all the help they can get if they are to survive in Dunedin. They also boost our economy in the form of tourism.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Not fair

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Still not fair

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve (D1)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

Okaihae Marine Reserve (K1)

Hākinikini Marine Reserve (M1)

Tuhawaiki (A1)

Moko-tere-a-torehu (C1)

Kaimata (E1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area (T1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The status quo (do not implement any of the proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the status quo? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

It's my right to be able to catch fish and seafood from the sea to feed myself and my family

7. Te Umu Koau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

10. Okaihae Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

11. Hākinikini Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

12. Tuhawaiki

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

13. Moko-tere-a-torehu

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

14. Kaimata

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the Type 2 MPA)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

17. Arai Te Uru bladder kelp protection area

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the kelp protection area)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

It's my right as a New Zealander to be able to go and catch fish and seafood from the sea around where I live to feed myself and my family

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

no change = not change. Just continued decline of biodiversity in the area.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

it seems to cover all interests and has covered the effects on fisheries and local iwi.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The gains to national biodiversity in establishing these marine reserves outweighs the 3 million dollars loss in the fisheries.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

No

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The biodiversity in this area is under constant threat from an increasing population in Dunedin. This population frequents the beaches listed and the cost has ongoing pollution issues from the built up areas nearby. By providing some support for the environment in the form of a reserve, we can start reducing the effects of our population.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Ōrau Marine Reserve (I1)

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

No reason to stop fishing there fish are abundant there i being a recreational fisherman would go there 4 times a year wheather permitting

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

9. Ōrau Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

What option best represents your view on this site?

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

Yes

Please provide details

Kai Tahu

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Recreational fishing

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

No

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Papanui Marine Reserve (H1)

Whakatorea (L1)

Tahakopa (Q1)

8. Papanui Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

The weather in this region has a significant restricted effect on the ability of the public to use it.

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There is no mention of the risk to people's lives if they are excluded from this area and a forced to fish in another location further out to sea

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

The safety of people at sea due to the adverse conditions that arise without warning

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I object to the proposal being implemented (support the status quo and do not implement the marine reserve)

Why do you object to this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

15. Whakatorea

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

this site is self policing, the weather conditions dictate the ability of people to use this area for fishing and diving. If the large commercial fishing boats such as the Russian trawlers which are seen working this area were prohibited the fishery would be sustainable.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

16. Tahakopa

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

The weather conditions limit access to this area local fishermen are restricted to calm weather and flat seas to go fishing.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Disagree

Why do you disagree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other benefits that have not been described in our initial analysis?

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the Type 2 MPA implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

It disappoints me that for years the areas proposed as reserves have been utilized for over a hundred years without any protection apart from that imposed by the weather are now deemed to require significant if not total protection so that some people can feel good. There are very few who would go diving or swimming in these areas. Having lived on the Otago Peninsular for over 60 years I have noticed the decline in yellow eyed penguins, this may be disease but I believe a large problem is the increase in the sealion population, having seen sealions chase, kill and eat them. Sea leopards which frequent the local coastline are well known penguin eaters

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)(a)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

General public

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Continued commercial exploitation of these areas harms the environment and rare or endangered species of plants, birds and marine species

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

The network (implement the full network of proposed marine protection measures)

Why do you support the network? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

There is lots of evidence (from earlier established reserves eg Poor Knights Islands marine reserve) that marine reserves provide habitat in which natural diversity thrives which goes on to seed surrounding areas with new stock of marine species which would otherwise not survive commercial exploitation.

Additionally, these reserves will provide food for marine mammals- which are only now recolonising the NZ coastline after being wiped out for the better part of a century. Also hoiho penguins will benefit from the reliability of food supplies provided by marine reserves.

Tourism is a long lasting potential source of income for those who may lose livelihood from loss of fisheries in these areas. Eg diving the Poor Knights reserve is considered a highlight for anyone to see and experience.

https://youtu.be/YjO2J4rna_o

I recommend that the government work with local people to create businesses focussing on encouraging this kind of Dive tourism.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

We need more marine reserves and this is a step in the right direction.

Upload any supporting documents

SEMP 2020

2. Your details

Please tell us your name

First name:

s9(2)

Last name:

s9(2)(a)

What is your email address?

s9(2)(a)

Are you responding as an individual or as an organisation?

Individual

Do you identify as tangata whenua?

No

Which category best describes your main interest in this area?

Environmental

Information release

3. Proposed marine protection measures

I would like to make a submission on the establishment of the full network:

Yes

And/or

I would like to make a submission on the following sites: (please tick all that apply)

Waitaki Marine Reserve (B1)

4. The full network

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the costs/impacts of maintaining the status quo?

Agree

Why do you agree? Please provide evidence to support your answer.

Are there other costs/impacts that have not been described in our initial analysis?

Do you agree with our initial analysis of the benefits of maintaining the status quo?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What is your preferred option, the status quo, the network or another option?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

6. Waitaki Marine Reserve

Do you consider you exercise kaitiakitanga in the area of the proposed marine reserve?

Yes

Please provide any additional relevant details

Do you agree with the costs/impacts identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

Do you agree with the benefits identified for this site?

Don't know/Don't wish to comment

What option best represents your view on this site?

I fully support the proposal (I want the marine reserve implemented)

Why do you fully support this proposal? Please consider the stated costs/impacts and benefits described in the consultation document. Please provide evidence to support your answer.

A marine reserve allows the area to return to normal without interference from people. The fish stocks increase and overspill into the unprotected fishing areas, which helps fish numbers to increase overall.

18. Comments and supporting documents

Please add any final comments to your submission

Upload any supporting documents